# THE AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND:

INTERIM REPORT

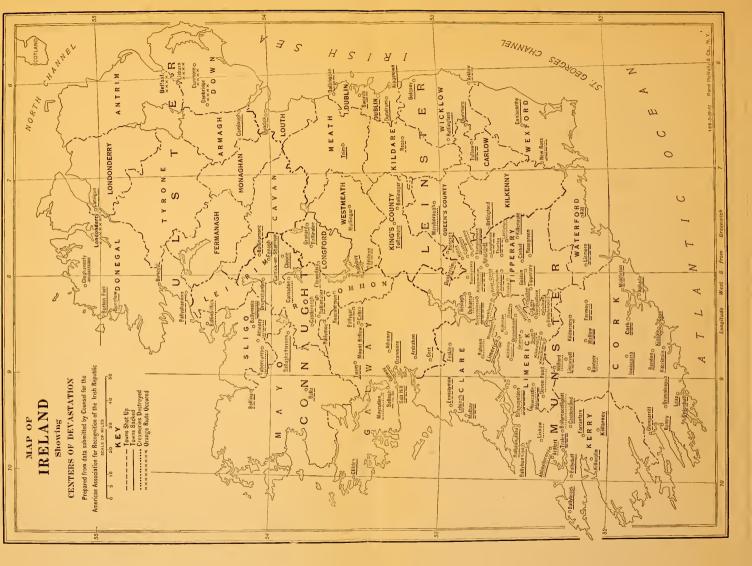














## THE AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND:

#### INTERIM REPORT

#### PERSONNEL OF THE COMMISSION

L. Hollingsworth Wood, Chairman.
Frederic C. Howe, Vice-Chairman
Jane Addams
James H. Maurer
Major Oliver P. Newman
U. S. Senator George W. Norris
Rev. Norman Thomas
U. S. Senator David I. Walsh

#### Secretaries:

WILLIAM MACDONALD HAROLD KELLOCK

> BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

### PERSONNEL OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

JANE ADDAMS, Hull House, Chicago, Ill.

HON. CHARLES F. AMIDON, U. S. District Judge, Fargo, N. D.

- U. S. SENATOR, HENRY F. ASHURST, Prescott, Arizona.

BISHOP JAMES ATKINS, M. E. Church South, Nashville, Tenn.

MARY AUSTIN, writer and lecturer, New York City.

ABBY SCOTT BAKER, Washington, D. C.

GOVERNOR SIMON BAMBERGER, Salt Lake City, Utah.

ABRAHAM BAROFF, International Ladies' Garment Workers' Union, New York City.

RT. REV. TROY BEATTY, P. E. Bishop of Tennessee.

MAYOR C. F. BECK, Akron, Ohio.

MAYOR BARTIN BEHRMAN, New Orleans, La.

FRED G. BIEDENKAPP, Brotherhood of Metal Workers, New York.

WILLIAM HARMAN BLACK, former member National War Labor Board, New York City.

ALICE STONE BLACKWELL, Boston, Mass.

HARRIET STANTON BLATCH, New York City.

LUCY BRANHAN, New York City.

J. M. Budish, United Cloth, Hat, and Cap Makers of America, New York City.

RT. REV. HUGH L. BURLESON, P. E. Bishop of South Dakota.

Rt. Rev. C. E. Byrne, Bishop of Galveston, Texas.

GOVERNOR THOMAS E. CAMPBELL, Phoenix, Arizona.

RT. REV. JOHN J. CANTWELL, Bishop of Monterey and Los Angeles.

U. S. SENATOR ARTHUR CAPPER, Topeka, Kansas.

GOVERNOR ROBERT D. CAREY, Cheyenne, Wyoming.

FRANK E. CARSTARPHEN, Special Counsel for the Federal Government, New York City.

J. J. CASTELLINI, merchant, Cincinnati, Ohio.

PARLEY P. CHRISTENSEN, Presidential Candidate, Farmer-Labor Party, Salt Lake City, Utah.

Professor Arthur C. Cole, Ohio State University, Columbus, Ohio.

GEORGE W. COLEMAN, President of the Open Forum National Council, Boston, Mass.

MARTIN CONBOY, former Director of the Draft, New York City.

HENRY W. L. DANA, Cambridge, Mass.

REV. WILLIAM HORACE DAY, former Moderator of the National Council of Congregational Churches of U. S., Bridgeport, Conn.

RT. REV. E. T. DEMBY, P. E. Suffragan Bishop of the Colored Race, Province of the Southwest, Little Rock, Ark.

DR. W. E. B. Du Bois, editor of The Crisis, New York City.

PROFESSOR HORACE A. EATON, Syracuse University, Syracuse, N. Y.

GOVERNOR EDWARD I. EDWARDS, Trenton, N. J.

JOHN LOVEJOY ELLIOTT, Hudson Guild, New York City.

HON. J. W. FOLK, former Governor of Missouri, Washington, D. C. MRS. ANDRE FOUILHOUX, Short Hills, N. J.

CLEMENS J. FRANCE, former Collector of the Port of Seattle, Wash.

ROYAL W. FRANCE, lawyer, New York City.

GOVERNOR LYNN J. FRAZIER, Bismarck, N. D.

ZONA GALE, writer, Portage, Wis.

JOHN F. GALVIN, former Chairman, Board of Water Supply, New York.

GILSON GARDNER, Washington correspondent, Newspaper Enterprise Ass'n. HIS EMINENCE JAMES CARDINAL GIBBONS, Baltimore, Md.

MAYOR C. P. GILLEN, Newark, N. J.

ARTHUR GLEASON, writer, New York City.

HON, JAMES H. GRAHAM, former Congressman, Springfield, Ill.

MAYOR FRANK J. HAGUE, Jersey City, N. J.

WILLIAM HARD, writer, Washington, D. C.

RT. REV. ROBERT LE ROY HARRIS, P. E. Bishop of Marquette, Mich.

DR. GILLETTE HAYDEN, Columbus, Ohio.

PROFESSOR CARLTON J. HAYES, Columbia University, New York.

MAYOR J. J. HAYES, Vicksburg, Miss.

WILLIAM RANDOLPH HEARST, newspaper publisher, New York City.

CHARLES B. HENDERSON, former U. S. Senator, Elko, Nevada.

MAYOR JOSEPH HERMAN, Newport, Ky.

Morris Hillquit, lawyer, New York City.

RABBI E. E. HIRSCH, Professor of Rabbinical Literature and Philosophy, University of Chicago.

MAYOR DANIEL W. HOAN, Milwaukee, Wis.

JUDGE GEORGE HOLMES, Omaha, Neb.

REV. JOHN HAYNES HOLMES, President Free Religious Association, New York City.

RT. REV. J. M. HORNER, P. E. Bishop of Asheville, N. C.

F'REDERIC C. Howe, former Commissioner of Immigration of the Port of New York.

BISHOP JOHN HURST, Methodist Episcopal Church, Baltimore, Md.

MAYOR JOHN F. HYLAN, New York City.

DR. EDMUND J. JAMES, President Emeritus, University of Illinois.

U. S. SENATOR HIRAM W. JOHNSON, San Francisco, California.

JAMES WELDON JOHNSON, Secretary of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, New York City.

WILLIAM H. JOHNSTON, International Machinists' Union, Washington, D. C.

REV. PAUL JONES, formerly P. E. Bishop of Utah, New York City.

DR. DAVID STARR JORDAN, Chancellor Emeritus, Leland Stanford Jr. University, California.

MOST REV. JAMES J. KEANE, Archbishop of Dubuque, Iowa.

MAYOR H. W. KIEL, St. Louis, Mo.

EDWIN P. KILROE, Assistant District Attorney, New York City.

RICHARD R. KILROY, editor, Anaconda Standard, Butte, Mont.

Dr. George W. Kirchwey, Head of Department of Criminology, New York School of Social Work, New York City.

REV. G. S. LACKLAND, Denver, Colo.

- U. S. SENATOR ROBERT M. LA FOLLETTE, Wisconsin.

HON. F. H. LA GUARDIA, President of the Board of Aldermen, N. Y. City. JOHN S. LEAHY, St. Louis, Mo.

OWEN R. LOVEJOY, General Secretary, National Child Labor Committee, New York City.

Professor Robert Morss Lovett, University of Chicago.

HAZEL MACKAYE, Director of the Bureau of Pageantry and the Drama, Y. W. C. A., New York City.

RABBI JUDAH L. MAGNES, Chairman of the Executive Committee, Jewish Community (Kehillah) of New York City.

MAYOR JAMES B. MCCAVITT, Anaconda, Mont.

ALLEN McCurdy, Secretary of the National Executive Committee, Committee of 48, New York City.

- U. S. SENATOR CHARLES L. McNary, Salem, Oregon.

BERTHA H. MAILLY, Executive Secretary, Rand School of Social Science, New York City.

HON. DUDLEY FIELD MALONE, former Assistant Secretary of the U. S. Treasury, New York City.

BASIL M. MANLY, Director of the Scripps Economic Bureau, Washington, D. C.

MAYOR ELLIOTT MARSHALL, St. Joseph, Mo.

ANNE MARTIN, publicist, Reno, Nev.

CONGRESSMAN WILLIAM E. MASON, Chicago, Ill.

James H. Maurer, President Pennsylvania State Federation of Labor, Harrisburg, Pa.

MRS. KATHERINE M. MESEROLE, Bellport, Long Island, N. Y.

JOHN E. MILHOLLAND, business man and writer, New York City.

A. P. Moore, editor of the Pittsburgh Leader, Pittsburgh, Pa.

MRS. AGNES H. MOREY, Brookline, Mass.

BISHOP H. C. MORRISON, M. E. Church South, Leesburg, Fla.

WILLIAM J. MULLIGAN, Supreme Director of Knights of Columbus, Thompsonville, Conn.

MRS. WILLIAM SPENCER MURRAY, Catskill, N. Y.

Professor William A. Nitze, head of the Department of Romance Languages and Literatures, University of Chicago.

Edward N. Nockels, associate editor, The New Majority, Chicago, Ill.

RT. REV. JOHN J. O'CONNOR, Bishop of Newark, N. J.

DANIEL C. O'FLAHERTY, Richmond, Va.

RT. REV. CHARLES T. OLMSTED, P. E. Bishop of Central New York.

M. O'NEILL, Akron, Ohio.

Rt. Rev. Edward L. Parsons, P. E. Bishop Coadjutor of California, San Francisco, Cal.

CAPTAIN JULIUS C. PEYSER, Washington, D. C.

U. S. SENATOR JAMES D. PHELAN, San Francisco, Cal.

REV. WATSON L. PHILLIPS, Shelton, Conn.

AMOS R. E. PINCHOT, lawyer and publicist, New York City.

MAYOR WILLIS H. PLUNKETT, Phoenix, Ariz.

REV. LEVI M. Powers, Washington, D. C.

MAYOR GEORGE A. QUIGLEY, New Britain, Conn.

MAYOR EDWARD W. QUINN, Cambridge, Mass.

CONGRESSMAN CHARLES E. RANDALL, Kenosha, Wis.

. U. S. SENATOR JOSEPH E. RANSDELL, Louisiana.

MRS. JAMES RECTOR, Columbus, Ohio.

RAYMOND ROBINS, formerly Commissioner in command of the American Red Cross Mission to Russia, Chicago, Ill.

GILBERT E. Roe, lawyer, New York City.

MRS. JOHN ROGERS, JR., New York City.

REV. JOHN A. RYAN, Professor of Theology, Catholic University of America, Washington, D. C.

PROFESSOR FERDINAND SCHEVILL, Professor of Modern History, University of Chicago.

Rose Schneidermann, Woman's Trade Union League, New York.

MAYOR CORNELL SCHRIEBER, Toledo, Ohio.

HON. R. O. SHARON, Peoria, Ill.

CONGRESSMAN ISAAC R. SHERWOOD, Toledo, Ohio.

Dr. John S. Simon, St. Louis, Mo.

J. C. SKEMP, International Union of Painters and Decorators, Lafayette, Ind.

MAYOR E. P. SMITH, Omaha, Neb.

Mrs. Anna Garlin Spencer, minister, educator, White Plains, N. Y.

U. S. SENATOR SELDEN P. SPENCER, St. Louis, Missouri.

EMMA STEGHAGEN, Woman's Trade Union League, Chicago, Ill. Doris Stevens, New York City.

MAYOR PETER F. SULLIVAN, Worcester, Mass.

REV. NORMAN M. THOMAS, editor of The World Tomorrow, New York City.

RICHARD C. TOLMAN, Associate Director Fixed Nitrogen Research Laboratory, War Department, Washington, D. C.

ALBERT B. UNGER, Assistant District Attorney, New York City.

HON. JAMES K. VARDAMAN, former U. S. Senator, Jackson, Miss.

MRS. HENRY VILLARD, Dobbs Ferry, N. Y.

CONGRESSMAN EDWARD VOIGHT, Sheboygan, Wis.

JOHN H. WALKER, Illinois State Federation of Labor, Springfield, Ill.

LU. S. SENATOR DAVID I. WALSH, Boston, Mass.

J BARNARD WALTON, General Secretary, Advancement Committee, General Conference of the Religious Society of Friends, Philadelphia, Pa.

Dr. James P. Warbasse, President of the Cooperative League of America, New York City.

WILLIAM ALLEN WHITE, editor of the Emporia Gazette, Emporia, Kan.

RT. REV. CORTLANDT WHITEHEAD, P. E. Bishop of Pittsburgh, Pa.

L. Hollingsworth Wood, lawyer, New York City.

#### LIST OF WITNESSES CALLED BEFORE THE COMMISSION

#### CITIZENS OF IRELAND

DENIS MORGAN, Chairman of the Urban Council of Thurles.

JOHN DERHAM, Town Councillor of Balbriggan.

MRS. MURIEL MACSWINEY, widow of the late Lord Mayor of Cork.

MISS MARY MACSWINEY, sister of the late Lord Mayor of Cork.

Daniel Francis Crowley, member of the Royal Irish Constabulary for three years up to June, 1920.

JOHN TANGNEY, member of R. I. C. from October, 1915, to July, 1920.

Mrs. Anna Murphy of New York City (husband an Irish citizen).

JOHN JOSEPH CADDAN, member of R. I. C., February to November, 1920.

DANIEL GALVIN, member of R. I. C., October, 1907, to July, 1920.

LAURENCE GINNELL, member of Dail Eirann, and member of the Irish Republican Cabinet.

MISS SUSANNA WALSH, sister-in-law of Thomas MacCurtain, late Lord Mayor of Cork.

MISS ANNA WALSH, sister-in-law of Thomas MacCurtain, late Lord Mayor of Cork.

Donal O'Callaghan, Lord Mayor of Cork and Chairman Cork County Council.

THOMAS NOLAN, Galway.

FRANK DEMPSEY, Chairman of the Urban Council of Mallow.

MISS LOUIE BENNETT, Dublin, Secretary of the Irish Branch, Women's International League.

MISS CAROLINE M. TOWNSHEND, Bandon, County Cork, officer of the Gaelic League.

J. L. FAWSITT, Irish Republican Consul General at New York.

#### ENGLISH CITIZENS

MRS. ANNOT ERSKINE ROBINSON and MISS ELLEN C. WILKINSON, both of Manchester, representing the British Branch of the Women's International League.

#### AMERICAN CITIZENS

REV. MICHAEL M. ENGLISH, Whitehall, Montana.

JOHN F. MARTIN, attorney, Green Bay, Wis.

REV. DR. JAMES M. COTTER, Ironton, Ohio.

MRS. AGNES B. KING, Ironton, Ohio.

Francis Hackett, New York City, associate editor of *The New Republic*; investigated conditions in Ireland for the New York *World*.

MISS SIGNE TOKSVIG (MRS. HACKETT), New York City.

P. J. Guilfoil, Pittsburgh, Pa.

MISS RUTH RUSSELL, Chicago (investigated conditions in Ireland for the Chicago Daily News).

MISS NELLIE CRAVEN, Washington, D. C.

PAUL J. FURNAS, New York City, member Society of Friends.

MRS. MICHAEL MOHAN, Corona, New York.

JOHN CHARLES CLARKE, Corona, New York.

DANIEL J. BRODERICK, Chicago, Ill.

EMIL PEZOLT, Oakland, Cal., junior engineer on U. S. Westcannon.

HENRY TURK, San Francisco, messman on the U. S. Westcannon.

HAROLD JOHNSON, Bucks Co., Pa., sailor on the U. S. Westcannon.

RALPH TAYLOR, Scott Township, Pa., messman on the U. S. Westcannon. Peter J. MacSwiney, New York City, brother of the late Terence MacSwiney.

#### HEARINGS OF THE COMMISSION

Public hearings were held by the Commission at Washington, D. C., November 19 and 20, December 9, 10, 11, 15, 18, 21, 22 and 23, 1920, and January 13, 14, 19 and 21, 1921. In addition, there have been numerous executive sessions of the Commission and sub-committees to arrange administrative details, consider reports, documents, etc.

#### CONTENTS

CHAP'	TER P.	AGE
	Мар	
	Personnel of the Commission	Page
	Personnel of the Committee	II
	LIST OF WITNESSES BEFORE THE COMMISSION	v
	Hearings of the Commission	VI
I.	HISTORY, PURPOSE, AND METHOD OF THE COMMISSION Origin of the Commission, 1; Purposes of the Commission, 1; Method of Gathering the Evidence, 2; Witnesses Invited, 2; British Prevent Investigation in Ireland, 4.	1
II.	REVIEW OF THE SITUATION AND STATEMENT OF FINDINGS  Events Leading to the Present Crisis, 7; How Great Britain Met the Insurrection, 8; Irish Resistance, 10; British Responsibility, 11; Conclusion, 13.	7
III.	IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES IN IRELAND	15
IV.	THE BRITISH CAMPAIGN IN IRELAND  Ley de Fuga, 24; Reprisals, 27; "Sinn Fein Extremist," 37; Where the Responsibility Lies, 44; Destruction of Property, 45; Burning of Towns, 47; Official Sanctions for Destruction of Property, 47; Industrial Destruction, 48; The British Terror in Ireland, 52; Religious Services, 57; Deaths and Wakes, 57; Funerals, 59.	19
V.	Physical Consequences to the Imperial British Forces in Ireland	60
VI.	Moral Consequences to the Imperial British Forces Imperial British Officers, 86; Imperial British High Command in Ireland, 92; Imperial British Government in Ireland, 96.	79
VII.	POLITICAL ASPECT OF THE IMPERIAL BRITISH POLICY IN IRELAND The Irish Republic, 103; Failure of the Imperial British Policy in Ireland, 105.	101
	SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT: THE RELIGIOUS ISSUE IN IRELAND	111
	APPENDICES	119



EXHIBIT 1

Photo

A "BLACK AND TAN."

Undiscovered Source

## THE AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND: INTERIM REPORT

#### CHAPTER I

## History, Purpose, and Method of the Commission

#### ORIGIN OF THE COMMISSION

THE AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND presents herewith to its parent body, the Committee of One Hundred on Ireland, a report on its inquiry to date on the situation in Ire-The Commission has been conscious from the outset of the strict obligations of sincerity and impartiality imposed on it by the very character of the distinguished personnel of the Committee of One Hundred from which the Commission derived its authority. The Committee of One Hundred was called together through the good offices of the editors of the New York Nation, who made every effort to gather a body of men representative of all shades of American opinion, by inviting the participation of every United States Senator, the Governor of every State, the Mayors of the large cities, college presidents and conspicuous professors, every Methodist, Protestant Episcopal, and Roman Catholic Bishop, the editors of the metropolitan daily newspapers and of the leading organs throughout the country, and prominent citizens distinguished in every department of civil life. It was expected to find through this means a hundred fair-minded citizens who would be able and willing to give some time and thought to conditions in Ireland and to the creation of a commission of inquiry. The responses exceeded expectations; over one hundred fifty persons accepted membership. This parent Committee of the inquiry includes five State Governors, eleven United States Senators, thirteen Congressmen, the Mayors of fifteen large cities, Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop Keane, and four Roman Catholic Bishops, seven Protestant Episcopal Bishops, four Methodist Bishops, and clergymen, priests, educators, editors, business men and labor leaders. Thirty-six states were represented in the Committee.

This body elected from its membership a Commission of five members to conduct its inquiry with power to increase its membership. It has availed itself of that power.

#### PURPOSE OF THE COMMISSION

The situation in Ireland was a proper subject of concern for all peoples claiming either humanity or civilization. It appealed particularly to Americans, so closely bound by ties of blood and culture to the Irish and English people. Unless moral force could prevail to end the terror in Ireland, physical force seemed to us bound to continue both to deny the possibility of peace in Ireland, and to diminish the possibility of non-intervention of our government in the struggle. It seemed to us that we could best serve the cause of peace by placing before English, Irish and American public opinion the facts of the situation, free from both agonized exaggeration and merciless understatement; for a knowledge of the facts might reveal their cause, and recognition of that cause might permit its cure, by those whose purpose was not to slay but to heal.

The facts available to us for investigating the situation were the atrocities caused by it. We, therefore, sought evidence of these atrocities, from both sides, in the hope that we could make clear to the English on the one hand and to the Irish on the other, our desire to do them the service which our common civilization required as a right, our common humanity as a duty.

#### METHOD OF GATHERING THE EVIDENCE

Every phase of the formation of the Committee of One Hundred and of the development of its plans was promptly brought to the attention both of the British Ambassador and of President DeValera, who was then in this country. They were promptly informed of the election of the Commission and of its program and purposes. Each was invited to cooperate with the Commission, to designate witnesses, and to be represented at the hearings by counsel, if such was his desire. Prof. DeValera, President of the Irish Republic, accepted the Commission's invitation. The British Embassy, to the regret of the Commission, took the attitude that while it would do nothing to hinder the inquiry, it would do nothing to assist it; but gave to the Commission the assurance of the British Government that passports would not be refused to Irish witnesses "on the ground that they wished to testify before the Commission." Both the Embassy and President DeValera assured the Commission that there would be no reprisals against Irish witnesses, whatever their testimony. The correspondence with the British Embassy and President DeValera will be found in Appendix A.

#### WITNESSES INVITED

From the outset the Commission made every effort to gather evidence that would enable a complete inquiry to be made. The chief administrative officers of Irish cities and towns that were focal centers in recent disturbances were asked to come to this country to testify. These included Londonderry, Belfast, Cork, Balbriggan, Thurles and Mallow. Cardinal Logue, the Irish Primate, was asked to send a delegation of the hierarchy to give testimony. Prominent leaders in Irish life, such as Sir Horace Plunkett, George Russell ("Æ"), and Arthur

Griffith were invited. The next of kin of public officials who had been killed on one side or the other, such as Mrs. MacCurtain, widow of the late Lord Mayor of Cork, who was slain in Cork and Miss Irene Swanzy, sister of Inspector Swanzy of the Royal Irish Constabulary, who was killed at Lisburn, were also invited. Sir Edward Carson, the Ulster leader, was asked to come in person or to send a representative to present to the Commission the case from the official Unionist viewpoint. Similar invitations were sent to Lord French and Sir Hamar Greenwood. None of the three replied, though all refused and repudiated the invitation in newspaper statements.

It is noteworthy that none of the anti-Republican Irish citizens invited gave an acceptance except Miss Swanzy, who cabled that she would come. After the Commission had cabled her the assurance that £300 would be provided for her expense money, she declared that she could not come without her mother, and an additional allowance of £100 was made for her mother's trip. Subsequently a letter was received from her stating that certain information she had received from sources unnamed caused her to decline the invitation.

The other Irish witnesses invited, generally, made efforts to get here in person, or to send representatives. Cardinal Logue cabled that certain bishops were unable to secure passports. George Russell, unable to come, sent an informative state-

ment. Donal O'Callaghan, Lord Mayor of Cork, unable to secure a passport, slipped over without one, as a stowaway. Mr. Peter MacSwiney came as a seaman. Messrs. Morgan and Derham arrived safely on a small trading vessel. Others were less fortunate. Mrs. MacCurtain was shot at and her house was raided and denuded of evidence shortly after she had received the invitation of the Commission. Her shattered health—she had given birth to still-born twins a few months after her husband was killed—prevented her from taking the long trip, and two of her sisters came in her place.

The Commission also tried to secure as witnesses a number of British citizens representing various English points of view on Ireland.

Unfortunately, members of the British Labor Party delegation that investigated conditions in Ireland have thus far been unable to come to the Commission to give us at first hand the benefit of their in-

Witnesses from England

quiry. Their report, however, is before us. Others, such as Mrs. Annan Bryce and Mr. H. W. Nevinson, were likewise unable to accept our invitation. The British Branch of the Women's International League sent to us Mrs. Annot Erskine Robinson and Miss Ellen C. Wilkinson, both of Manchester, two of a delegation of ten Englishwomen representing their branch of the League, which made a first-hand investigation in Ireland last autumn. They gave direct testimony and presented to the Commission the official report of their delegation.

The report on Ireland of the British Society of Friends was also placed before the Commission by Mr. Paul Furnas of New York.

One of the witnesses invited by the Commission was the Rev. T. T. Shields of Toronto, Canada, who accompanied the delegation of Ulster

English Witnesses in America Protestant clergymen on their tour of the United States last year, and who, we were informed, had some valuable documentary evidence on Ireland in his possession. Mr. Shields received the advances of the

Commission in a mood of unreceptivity, and the effort to secure his testimony, and possibly that of some members of the Ulster delegation, failed. A number of English journalists in the United States were also invited to testify, but in no case was an acceptance received. Valuable testimony was given by fifteen American citizens who had recently visited Ireland, including several journalists. In addition to

the direct testimony the Commission has gathered a mass of reports and documents bearing on Ireland, including numerous official British reports and statistics, and the weekly official bulletin of the Irish Republic.

The Commission's inquiry has received cordial cooperation and support from leading citizens representing various groups in Irish life, in-

Irish, English, and American Friendliness cluding Cardinal Logue, Sir Horace Plunkett, George Russell, Mrs. Alice Stopford Greene, Lieutenant Commander Erskine Childers, Mr. Arthur Griffith and officers of the Irish Labor Movement. Its inquiry has been greeted with similar cordiality by many

leading English citizens, including Sir Francis Vane, Bart., of Hutton, who was the chief British recruiting officer in Ireland during the war; Mr. H. W. Nevinson, Sir John Simon, Mr. Annan Bryce, Mr. Arthur Henderson, Mr. George Lansbury, Mr. William P. Adamson, Mr. C. T. Cramp, Mr. George Bernard Shaw, and others. American Senators, Governors, Mayors and other distinguished citizens warmly approved our project although precluded from participation in it.

#### BRITISH PREVENT INVESTIGATION IN IRELAND

It must be pointed out that while the reports and documents gathered by the Commission present the case of Ireland from diverse points of view, the direct testimony available gives the case almost wholly from the Irish Republican viewpoint of from sources not unsympathetic to the application of the principle of self-determination to Ireland. In other words, the Ulster Unionist viewpoint and that of British officialdom in Ireland, in spite of every earnest effort of the Commission, were not represented among the witnesses. Diligent efforts were made to remedy this unfortunate defect.



IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES ARRESTING A PHOTOGRAPHER ON THE STREETS OF DUBLIN. EXHIBIT 2

The Commission planned, among other things, to send a sub-committee to England and Ireland, and it was arranged that in England this committee should consult every available source of Commission British opinion on Ireland. Major Newman, Mr. Refused Visés Maurer and Dr. William MacDonald, the Secretary of the Commission, were selected for this mission, but after passports had been secured from our State Department the British Government through the Embassy refused visés. (See correspondence, Appendix A.) The Commission regretted this action, not only because of its prejudicial effect against the British Government on a large section of American opinion, but particularly because the first suggestion that the Commission extend its inquiry to England and Ireland had come from British sources, from a group of the principal leaders in the Labor Party.

We wish to commend the frank and dispassionate spirit in which the Irish witnesses presented their testimony. They came to us in many cases under conditions of great personal inconvenience, or even danger. In so far as they represented the Irish people before the Commission, that people has cause for pride in them.

#### CHAPTER II

## Review of the Situation and Statement of Findings

UR inquiry has been concerned with only those aspects of conditions in Ireland that appeal to the sympathy, conscience and sense of justice of mankind, and that cannot be ignored if the traditions of civilization are to be the basis of human comity. Repeated refusal of the Imperial British Government to permit a parliamentary or judicial investigation that would reveal the facts made inevitable both this inquiry and subsequent inquiries by various groups of British citizens. This departure from traditional British frankness in dealing with the activities of Imperial officials and troops culminated in the suppression of the report of General Strickland on the burning of Cork. The Imperial British claim to Ireland would seem to us to incur more injury from such concealment than any revelation could possibly inflict.

#### EVENTS LEADING TO THE PRESENT CRISIS

The terms of our reference did not allow us to extend our inquiry to the historical relation of Ireland to the British Empire and the economic and social effects of that relation as shown by the loss of population and the condition of the people. The revival of Irish nationhood and the part played in it by the Gaelic League, the cooperative movement, the Irish Labor Movement and the Sinn Fein organization were also beyond our scope. Certain facts, however, must be understood as a basis for a correct appraisal of present events. These facts do not seem to be questioned and may be set forth without offering proof.

The central fact in the Irish situation is the presence of the British in Ireland. The British can point to 700 years of possession of Ireland, and to 700 years spent in trying to pacify Ireland; and the British naturally desire to continue to possess Ireland, for they are proud of their empire, jealous of its integrity, and anxious about its security.

The Irish people from age to age, almost from generation to generation, have contested the right of the British in Ireland. Since the United States was liberated from the British Empire, the Irish people had asserted their natural right by arms on the following occasions: 1783, 1798, 1803, 1848 and 1867. These and "constitutional" efforts won from the British Parliament the abolition of Penal Laws against Roman Catholics, the disestablishment of the Irish Church,

liberal land laws, and, finally, the Irish Home Rule Act, which was passed by Lords and Commons and signed by the King in 1914. At the behest of the British Tories, under the titular leadership of Sir Edward Carson, that act was forthwith suspended for the duration of the war to which the Irish Nationalist leader John Redmond and his party gave their support. Later the act was rendered void by a superseding act which partitioned Ireland.

To fight the Home Rule Act, Sir Edward Carson's Tory lords had started the Ulster rebellion of 1914, armed the Unionists there, and set up a Provisional Government in Belfast. This insurrection was abetted by Lord French, and by Sir Henry Wilson, now of the Imperial British High Command. Thereafter Sir Edward Carson and the other leaders in the Ulster insurrection were promoted to high office in the Imperial British Government.

After this, in 1916, Irish poets, teachers, and leaders, with less than 1000 followers, rose in rebellion, and declared Ireland's independence. Confronted with the Irish Declaration of Independence, the Imperial British Government poured additional troops into Ireland. The rebellion was crushed in April, 1916.

The Imperial British Government then continued to pour troops into Ireland. The Irish to an increasing degree were deprived of civil and social liberty. Such British rule lasted until December 14, 1918, when, at the conclusion of a war avowedly fought for the rights of small nations, the Irish people in the general election, held under British auspices, gave the endorsement of their suffrage to the Irish Republic which was the election issue in Ireland.\* In fulfillment of their pledge the elected representatives of the Irish Republic met in Congress (Dail Eirann) at Dublin, organized as a Government, nominated officers, and proceeded to function (January 21, 1919). And an army known as the Irish Republican Army was created, equipped with distinctive uniforms, and drilled openly.

#### HOW GREAT BRITAIN MET THE INSURRECTION

It is with the means used by the British Government to meet the situation brought about by the defection of the Irish people that this Commission was required chiefly to concern itself by the terms of its appointment. Since no exponent of the policy of the Imperial British Government availed himself of the opportunity offered by the invitation of the Commission to appear in defence or explanation of the British policy in Ireland, the Commission has been forced to determine the outlines of this policy partly by the proven actions of the Imperial

<sup>\*</sup> In England the election issue was, "Make Germany pay for the war and hang the Kaiser"; in Ireland, "Separate completely from England." In effect, the English did not vote on this Irish issue and the Irish did not vote on the English "khaki" issue.



Photo BLOODHOUNDS, USED BY THE BRITISH FORCES IN IRELAND TO HUNT DOWN REPUBLICANS, TAKING THE SCENT FROM A MAN'S HAT.

British forces in Ireland and partly by decrees, orders and other official British proclamations put in evidence.

Civilized governments meet such a situation in one of two ways: (1) a declaration of "a state of war" and suppression of the insurrection under the rules of warfare as recognized and practiced by civilized peoples; or (2) a declaration of martial law under which responsible governments maintain their authority when the ordinary processes of civil law are deemed inadequate.

It does not appear that the Imperial British Government used the first of these two measures to meet the situation in Ireland, at least until February 24, 1921, when a decision of the King's Bench in the case of John Allen declared that a "state of war" existed in Ireland. It seems clear that, until this date, proclamations of martial law and the Restoration of Order in Ireland Act of 1920, were relied upon to legalize the British policy of repression. But the facts suggest that the actual operation of this policy was not based upon law. There exists neither under the laws of war nor under the codes of martial law in civilized states any justification for assassination, pillaging or terrorism as a means of suppressing insurrection. And yet this Commission is reluctantly forced to the conclusion by evidence to be set forth in the succeeding chapters, that such means are relied upon by the Imperial British forces in Ireland to bring the Irish people once more under the control of the Imperial Crown.

#### IRISH RESISTANCE

It is admitted by witnesses who have appeared before us that during the years 1919 and 1920 following the creation of a Republican government, members of the Imperial British forces have been killed by the forces of the Irish Republic. No direct evidence has been presented as to these killings or as to their exact number. These are the cases customarily referred to by spokesmen of the Imperial British Government as the "murders of policemen." We have heard testimony that the greater number were slain in conflicts between the forces of the Irish Republican Army and the Imperial British forces—often in raids by the Irish to secure arms and ammunition. The rest, it is testified, were killed either because they were spies or because they were guilty of some specific crime directed against Irish Republicans; and had been tried and condemned before death. (We note that it is generally conceded that among the victims of this procedure were no women or children, aged or infirm, priests or ministers.) It is not contended that the victims were present at these trials, and we have received no proof of the circumstances alleged in extenuation of these killings. cognizance of the fact that among the more prominent of the victims were Inspector Swanzy, indicted by a Coroner's jury as one of the murderers of Lord Mayor MacCurtain of Cork; and Colonel Smyth, concerning whom witnesses presented proof that he incited his men

to wholesale slaughter of Sinn Feiners. We have also been impressed by the evidence developed by a British military tribunal in the trial of one Teeling that Lieutenant Angliss, one of the British officers who were killed in Dublin on November 21, 1920, had been living as a civilian in a house in Dublin under the assumed name of MacMahon. Furthermore, evidence has been presented which would seem to indicate that no British "police" or soldiers were killed by the Irish in 1917 or 1918 with the single exception of an inspector who was injured leading a baton charge to suppress a public assembly, and who died later of his wounds. There is evidence, however, that during these two years the Imperial British forces had carried on a campaign of suppression in which more than a thousand Irish were arrested without warrant. and deported, or held in custody without trial; that fairs and markets were prohibited; assemblies of unarmed men and women were broken up by violence; and about a dozen Irishmen were killed by bullets or bayonets handled by Imperial British "police" or soldiers. But when all this has been set forth it seems established by the evidence that certain discriminate assassinations were the deliberate work of Irish citizens

The Commission would point out that murder is not a question of date. And if the Irish assassinations are in essence executions, yet the accused is perforce absent from his trial; and the condemned not being in custody, the executioners in error may dispatch some uncondemned person. We deeply deplore the whole procedure no matter how great is the provocation as contrary to the dictates of social morality. If the purpose of assassination was to safeguard the people, it has failed; the British terror was not arrested by it but has continued in spite of it and has progressively intensified. Assassination would seem to us necessarily degrading to those who actively participate in it; injurious to the fair fame of the Irish people; and harmful to the cause of Ireland in the public opinion of the world.

#### **BRITISH RESPONSIBILITY**

The Commission, however, understands that the British Government has not abandoned its claim to be the titular custodian of law, justice and order in Ireland. Political assassination especially in a country where ordinary murder is as uncommon as in Ireland is a phenomenon whose causes require investigation. It has therefore seemed of paramount importance to examine the means used by the British Government to enforce whatever principles of justice it deems applicable to Ireland, and to ascertain, if possible, upon what principles this justice is grounded. For, if we accept the claim of Great Britain that it is in control of affairs in Ireland, we cannot escape the conclusion that the British Government must accept responsibility for the deplorable conditions that have followed upon its attempts to maintain its authority.



ARMORED CAR OF IMPERIAL BRITISH ARMY IN IRELAND, MANNED BY UNIFORMED AND UNUNIFORMED AUXILIARIES, CALLED CADETS.

#### CONCLUSIONS

We find that the Irish people are deprived of the protection of British law, to which they would be entitled as subjects of the British King. They are likewise deprived of the moral protection granted by international law, to which they would be entitled as belligerents. They are at the mercy of Imperial British forces which, acting contrary both to all law and to all standards of human conduct, have instituted in Ireland a "terror" the evidence regarding which seems to prove that:

- 1. The Imperial British Government has created and introduced into Ireland a force of at least 78,000 men, many of them youthful and inexperienced, and some of them convicts; and has incited that force to unbridled violence.
- 2. The Imperial British forces in Ireland have indiscriminately killed innocent men, women and children; have discriminately assassinated persons suspected of being Republicans; have tortured and shot prisoners while in custody, adopting the subterfuges of "refusal to halt" and "attempting to escape"; and have attributed to alleged "Sinn Fein Extremists" the British assassination of prominent Irish Republicans.
- 3. House-burning and wanton destruction of villages and cities by Imperial British forces under Imperial British officers have been countenanced, and ordered by officials of the British Government; and elaborate provision by gasoline sprays and bombs has been made in a number of instances for systematic incendiarism as part of a plan of terrorism.
- 4. A campaign for the destruction of the means of existence of the Irish people has been conducted by the burning of factories, creameries, crops and farm implements and the shooting of farm animals. This campaign is carried on regardless of the political views of their owners, and results in widespread and acute suffering among women and children.
- 5. Acting under a series of proclamations issued by the competent military authorities of the Imperial British forces, hostages are carried by forces exposed to the fire of the Republican army; fines are levied upon towns and villages as punishment for alleged offenses of individuals; private property is destroyed in reprisals for acts with which the owners have no connection; and the civilian population is subjected to an inquisition upon the theory that individuals are in possession of information valuable to the military forces of Great Britain. These acts of the Imperial British forces are contrary to the laws of peace or war among modern civilized nations.

- 6. This "terror" has failed to reëstablish Imperial British civil government in Ireland. Throughout the greater part of Ireland British courts have ceased to function; local, county and city governments refuse to recognize British authority; and British civil officials fulfill no function of service to the Irish people.
- 7. In spite of the British "terror" the majority of the Irish people having sanctioned by ballot the Irish Republic, give their allegiance to it; pay taxes to it; and respect the decisions of its courts and of its civil officials.

#### CHAPTER III

#### Imperial British Forces in Ireland

THE testimony before the Commission shows the forces of the Imperial Government in Ireland to be divisible into three classes:

- (a) The Royal Irish Constabulary.
- (b) The Military.
- (c) The Auxiliaries.

The Royal Irish Constabulary seem to number between 9,000 and 10,000; and are commonly referred to as the R. I. C., or the "police." They appeared to be a body recruited in Ireland, given military training, taught to use revolvers, carbines, and bayonets, made expert in bomb throwing, organized as a military force, distributed at strategic points under the command of officers called inspectors, and responsible not to elected Irish authority but to Imperial British authority.

In addition to these 10,000 "police," the Imperial British forces in Ireland contain regular regiments of the British army, such as the Essex, the Lancashire, the Hampshire, the Cameron Highlanders, and the Seventeenth Lancers—numbering, it is testified, anywhere from 60,000 to 200,000. These men wear trench helmets and are equipped with all the modern instruments of destruction.

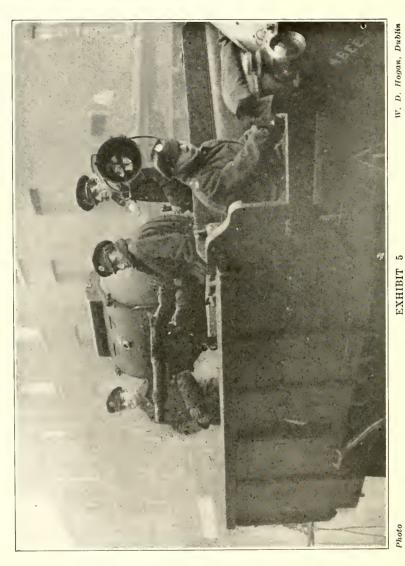
Besides these, there are seven thousand irregulars, wearing partly R. I. C., and partly military uniforms, who are distinguished by their origin, their high rate of pay, and their character, and who are known as Black and Tans.

Auxiliaries

Lastly, we have testimony concerning a supplementary irregular force of higher rating than the Black and Tans, comprising mainly exofficers of the British army, called Cadets, and numbering more than 1,000. Altogether, the Imperial

Cadets British forces in Ireland would at the lowest estimate seem to number 78,000, one to, approximately, every eight adult males in Ireland, exclusive of Ulster.

The splendid tradition of the Imperial British forces in the late war, as well as justice to the rank and file of these forces now engaged in Ireland, would seem to require that the consideration of the circumstances in which they find themselves should precede the consideration of their conduct in these circumstances.



MOTOR TRUCK WITH SEARCHLIGHT, MANNED BY BRITISH SOLDIERS, USED IN NIGHT OPERATIONS IN IRISH CITIES.

The skirmishes, ambushes, and other activities of the Irish Republican Army, together with the nature of the military duty in Ireland, would appear to give grounds for natural apprehension to the Imperial British forces. Miss Ellen C. Wilkinson read into the record a picture of the apprehension which lurked in the mind of a member of the Imperial army. "Only those who have experienced," this man writes, "the thrill of patrol work and raids in Ireland can realize the strain on the nerves. At any second we may meet an active antagonist. In Ireland the enemy is a shadow. A sinister death, rarely seen until it is too late to advance or retreat, may lie just around the corner."

Two publications of the Imperial British Government were mentioned in the evidence; one, *The Hue and Cry*, and the other, *The Weekly Summary*. Miss Wilkinson testified: "There is a publication called *The Weekly Summary* given by the British Government to the Black and Tans in Ireland, and it purports to give a list of all the crimes of Sinn Feiners against the government. It is, of course, a deliberate incitement to violence. Copies of this have been produced in the House of Commons, and the government has been very severely criticized about it, but without much result."

It would appear that the natural fear of the Imperial British forces in Ireland is fostered by propaganda into terror, under the auspices of the Imperial British Government. The bearing of this natural and artificial apprehensiveness upon the prevalence of drunkenness among the troops may be surmised if not defined. And the temptation to quell fear in drink would appear to be officially placed before the British troops by the barrack canteens.

John Charles Clarke, an American, witnessed the shooting of a boy on the streets of Cork by two drunken Black and Tans, who, scarcely able to walk, fired into a crowd, and were then led away by their fellows.

Drunkenness

Mr. P. J. Guilfoil, testifying to a raid he witnessed on a saloon at Feakle, County Clare, said: "The military had taken possession. They were plainly partaking of the liquors in the place. I saw that as I passed by." And later: "It was getting dark. Dr. O'Halloran, the town physician, came down and I said: 'Where have you been?' and he said: 'Up to the barracks. They are all wild drunk.'"

John Tangney, a former member of the British forces, testified concerning a raid in which he participated, on a village near Ballylorby:

This County Inspector Lowndes had the orders, and he adjourned to an adjoining saloon and had a drink, and two young military officers, who were in charge of the military party, adjourned with him and got stupidly drunk. All three were drunk. There were some Irish terriers outside the saloon door, and the officers took these dogs and threw them at each other Well, we went home and the military

were firing all the way back. I myself had to come to a soldier who was stupidly drunk and take a revolver out of his hand.

John Joseph Caddan, a former member of the R. I. C., testified that about one year ago canteens were opened in the barracks, to serve liquor in unrestricted quantities to the men. The men drank before going out on service. "They were up there, some of them, most of the night drinking."

Frank Dempsey, Chairman of the Urban Council of Mallow, testified that when that town was burned by British soldiers September 27th, 1920, most of the soldiers in the raid were drunk. "The first thing they did was to fire revolver shots and rifle shots about the town. Next they raided some of the public houses and looted them and got drunk." The witness states he complained to the officer, who replied that he had lost control over them: "Damn it, they are all drunk."

It would appear that the Imperial British troops engaged in Ireland were composed partly of war veterans but also in appreciable numbers

Youth of Imperial British Forces of raw youths. Many of the witnesses emphasized the extreme youth of the British soldiers in Ireland. In Belfast Mrs. Annot Erskine Robinson and her companions saw large numbers of youths of seventeen or eighteen wearing the uniform: "None of them looked

like men." Miss Wilkinson found the same condition in the South: "It is the boys who are being sent to Ireland now." Mrs. Robinson described these boy soldiers as "the most pitiable figures in Ireland today. They have been brought straight from home, and with no knowledge of life. They are under military discipline, and believe they are in the midst of a hostile population. Many of them are absolutely nervous and hysterical. The drinking habit has become common—there is nothing else for them to do." "When you get these boys together and talk to them and fill up their minds with the idea that every Irishman is a murderer," continued Miss Wilkinson, "you bring about war psychology, and then you get the atmosphere that makes it possible for these things" [the outrages against the persons and property of Irish citizens] "to be done."

Testimony alleged that these young soldiers have in the Black and Tans associates sometimes of questionable character. It was stated in evidence that a British detective discovered in a single barracks several with criminal records, attracted to the service perhaps by its licence, perhaps by the pay—which is equivalent to that received by a lieutenant in the British army in France. It would appear that in such a force discipline is necessarily lax.

#### CHAPTER IV

#### The British Campaign in Ireland

A CCORDING to lists compiled by the Irish Republican Government and submitted to us, over 200 unarmed Irish civilians were killed by the military and "police" during 1920 alone. This number does not include persons killed in skirmishes or battles between English and Irish armed forces, or in indiscriminate firing. According to the Irish Republican figures the list includes six women, twelve children, ten old men and two priests.

The increase in the killings over those of the past few years is startling. For 1919 eight similar killings were recorded, for 1918, six, and for

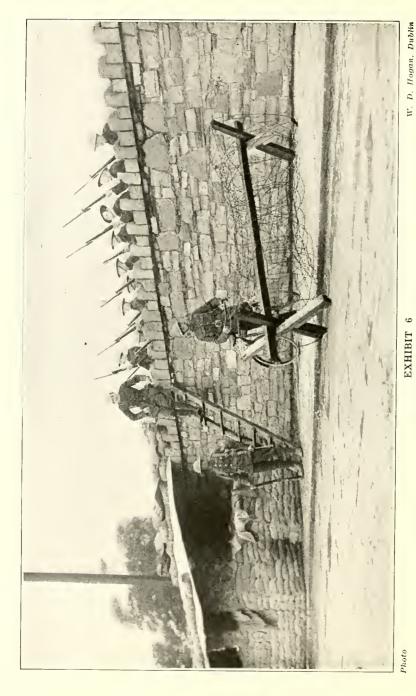
1917, seven.

We cannot vouch for the exactness of these figures, but we have direct testimony describing the killing of MacCurtain, Walsh, Buckley, Quirk, and the boy at the Galway railway station; of ten men, one woman and three children at Croke Park; and of others. In addition, statements made before us indicate that when local disturbances (not military battles) and general shooting-up of towns are added to the category, the tally of civilians violently brought to an end in 1920 runs into many hundreds. Miss Signe Toksvig testified that figures published in Belfast for the month of August alone showed 56 persons killed in that one city, as the result of local disturbances. We shall cite from the testimony as few instances as are necessary to elucidate it, selecting them not for their ghastliness but for their instructiveness.

The Rev. Dr. Cotter was in Dublin when John A. Lynch, a Republican Councilman and Registrar of Courts, was shot in the Exchange Hotel (September 21, 1920). He investigated the tragedy:

Six soldiers came to the door of the hotel at two o'clock in the morning, asked to see the register, looked for a name and went to room number six. They left. Nobody heard any sound. And some half hour or so afterwards two policemen came and knocked at the hotel and said to the night clerk: "We are going to guard room number six, where a man lies dying. The military told us to come here." All the next day they stood guard at that room, and did not even admit the proprietor of the hotel into that room. They supposed the man was dying. He was shot in the throat. The military held the inquest.

In the village of Ragg, Thomas Dwyer, known as a Republican, was shot at his own door January 21, Thomas Dwyer 1920. Councillor Morgan testified:



A SAND-BAGGED OUTPOST OF THE IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES, NEAR DUBLIN.

A knock came at the door and his sister, a married lady, opened the door, and they domanded her brother. She said he was upstairs. He came down with a candle in his hand. Two shots were fired and he fell. A man at the door said: "I think I will finish him." And he fired another shot into him. The verdict in that case was "Wilful murder against the members of the Royal Irish Constabulary."

In each of these cases, the assassination of a particular person seems to have been sought. If any trial preceded the assassination, the accused was absent from it.

The identity of the victim was established in the first case by occupancy of a room. The uncertainty of such methods of identification is emphasized by the deaths of James McCarthy and Patrick Lynch.

Dennis Morgan, Chairman of the Urban Council of the agricultural town of Thurles\* in Tipperary, told of several killings in the neighborhood during the past year. Here is one incident:

James McCarthy of Thurles

A member of the Urban Council named McCarthy was very prominent in demanding an inquiry into the shooting up of the town. At the Urban Council he put forward a resolution that some inquiry be held as to the importance of the damage done and everything else in the shooting up of the town. This chap got a letter informing him that if he came up Pryor Street in the direction of the barracks they would give him all the information he wanted. Naturally, he did not move. A few nights afterward, after the family was in bed—they live off the Liberty Square—the family was in bed about two o'clock in the morning. A knocking came at the door and they asked who was there, and they said they were looking for one McCarthy. The member of the Urban Council is Michael McCarthy. The brother, a lad named James, who never takes part in public life in any way, simply a chap who is fond of going around with dogs and sporting, he said he would go down and answer the door. As he answered the door the men asked him what was his name. Immediately two shots were fired, and he fell back dead in the hall. The men wore police uniforms.

Rev. Michael M. English of Whitehall, Montana, testified to a killing he investigated in the town of Hospital, County Limerick:

Patrick Lynch of Hospital

On the morning of Sunday, the fifteenth of August, I went to the town of Hospital. Upon the previous night a number of soldiers had entered the house of Patrick Lynch, a harness maker, a single man forty years of age, living with his two sisters and a blind father. These soldiers had entered his house at eleven-thirty, Sunday night, while they were on their knees saying the rosary. The first asked Lynch to come along. He said: "Just a minute until I get my cap." They said: "You will not need your cap in the place you are going." They took him about a hundred yards to a place called the Fair Green, the village square. And then they shot him. There were about four wounds in his beads. His body was badly battered.

<sup>\*</sup>Thurles was partly destroyed January 20, 1920, following the killing of a policeman in the town.

Lynch was not connected with the Republican movement, and it was reported in the village that he had been mistaken for some other man of the same name. A statement was made public by the police to the effect that he had been shot by forces of the Crown while attempting to escape. Father English attended the inquest and testified to us that no evidence to this effect was presented.

Other instances of analogous mistakes leading to vicarious sacrifice were presented to the Commission.

These killings would seem to take place indifferently, sometimes in the presence of the family, sometimes more remotely. We would be glad to think that the latter are governed more by the dictates of humanity than other considerations.

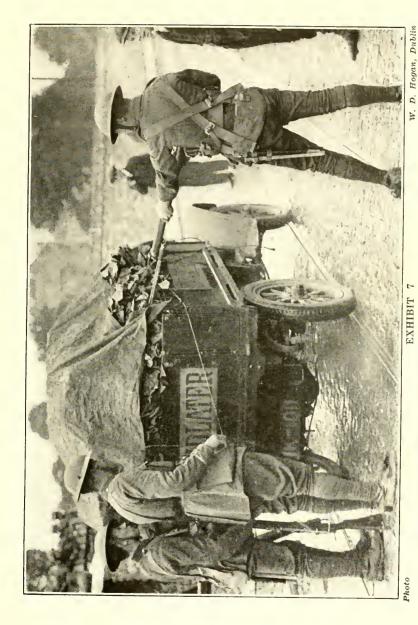
There was no allegation of crime made against any of these deceased, so far as the testimony reveals. John A. Lynch was a member of the legal department of the Government of the Irish Republic. Thomas Dwyer was a recognized Republican; Patrick Lynch was mistaken for a Republican namesake. None of them was aileged to have done any injury to the Imperial British forces, or to have held a position of authority in the Irish Republic such as to make him in any sense personally responsible for the direction of activities against the Imperial British forces.

The deceased James McCarthy was the brother of a Republican Urban Councillor. The wages of a Republican would appear to be the portion of his kin.

Mrs. King of Ironton, Ohio, talked in Bantry with the mother of a hunchback youth who had been killed in his home a few nights before Hunchback (August, 1920). The woman had two sons, one a Volunteer, who was "on the run."

There were no lights at night on the streets of Bantry, and the Black and Tans or the R. I. C.—they are disguised so that one could not tell to which body they belonged—they knocked at the door. She answered the knock with a candle in her hand. The soldiers knocked the candle from her, using an electric light to light them up the stairs. The Volunteer boy was not at home. The little hunchback boy ran from his own room into his brother's room. The mother rushed up the stairs after them, and was in sight of the tragedy when it occurred. "My boy's hands were raised in prayer," she said. "They shot through his uplifted hands."

Having accomplished such a murder, the soldiers or police disappeared. Their individual identity was not established; and they were under no necessity to justify the killing. Their motive can be inferred only from the character and political connections of the intended victim. But cases have been presented to us in which specific individuals of Republican affiliations, having been sought and found by the Imperial British forces, were slain not in their homes but while in custody. The case of Patrick Lynch of Hospital would appear to indicate that the



CABBAGES ENTERING DUBLIN UNDER INVESTIGATION OF IMPERIAL FORCES.

killing of an untried prisoner in Ireland may require and evoke an explanation.

# LEY DE FUGA

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified that "this practice of shooting men while prisoners and then alleging that they were shot in an effort to escape," had become much more frequent since the coroners' inquests had been done away with by British authority.

A case in point is that of the Buckley brothers, two young Republicans of Midleton, County Cork, arrested together on August 27, 1920.

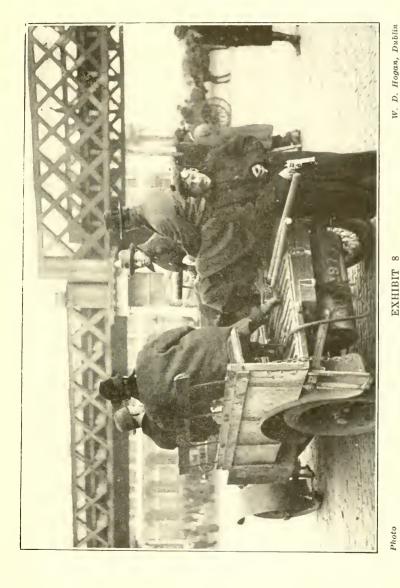
Mrs. Michael Mohan of Corona, New York, testified that she saw them removed from the barracks in

Midleton, hand-cuffed, in a lorry, accompanied by soldiers. When they reached Cork in that lorry both brothers had been shot and one of them was dying. The military stated that they had been shot trying to escape. Here is the sworn deposition of the surviving brother, as presented to the Commission by Lord Mayor O'Callaghan:

On Friday morning, August 27, 1920, at the hour of 1 A. M., I was awakened by very loud knocking at the door. My brother Sean and myself were sleeping in the one room; we got up and dressed, then came downstairs. My father had come down before us and had the door opened. Two policemen, one of whom was Constable Clancy of Midleton Police Barracks, and a Cameron officer, entered. About twenty-five Cameron soldiers who accompanied them surrounded the house outside.

A thorough search of the house was proceeded with for about an hour and ten minutes by the officers and a sergeant of the Camerons. The officer then placed my brother and myself under arrest, without charging us with any offense. We were taken on foot by the entire party to the military headquarters at Midleton, which is occupied by Camerons. We were handcuffed there and left in the guardroom until evening, when we were removed about 6 P. M. During the interval we were at the military barracks, the handcuffs were kept on us for ten hours, but our treatment otherwise while in the barracks was quite normal.

At 6 P. M. we were placed in a military motor lorry in charge of a Cameron officer, and about ten Cameron soldiers, and the lorry proceeded along the main road leading to Cork. We were both hand-cuffed separately and were sitting on the floor of the lorry. I was at the rear of the lorry and my brother Sean was at the front, both of us facing in the direction from which we had come. About half a mile outside the town I heard my brother cry out, and immediately a sharp revolver shot rang out. The shout from my brother was in all probability occasioned by his seeing his assailant leveling the revolver at him. A second shot followed almost instantly, and I fell in the lorry, shot through the right shoulder. I gave no provocation whatsoever for this shot, and my brother gave none either. We were both sitting quite still, and were making no effort to escape, as is alleged by the military.



ARREST OF MR. JOHNSON, SECRETARY, IRISH LABOR PARTY; MR. FORHAN, IRISH TRANS-PORT WORKERS, AND TWO OTHER LABOR OFFICIALS, IN A RAID ON LIBERTY HALL, DUBLIN.

An hour and a half later, we were both admitted to the military hospital, Victoria Barracks, Cork. During our journey to Cork, the military left us lying in the lorry and never approached us to ascertain the extent of our injuries, or to succor us in any way; neither did they speak—even among themselves—after firing the shots, until we reached the hospital. As my brother uttered no sound during the journey to Cork, I believe he was unconscious all the time. I suffered great agony from the wound in my shoulder, but did not speak.

When we reached the hospital we were placed in a ward, and our wounds attended to. My brother died almost immediately on being

admitted.

On the 10th of November, 1920, I was released from the hospital without any charge being preferred against me, or being tried in any way. My right arm from the elbow down is still lifeless, and I am unable to move my fingers.

If a charge existed against the deceased, he was not tried for it and it was not mentioned. He was a Republican; it would appear to us that he was murdered without provocation by soldiers wearing His Majesty's uniform while he was unarmed and handcuffed in a vehicle in the custody of an officer of His Majesty's Cameronians.

Miss Louie Bennett testified to another application of this Lev de Fuga, and several more instances were presented to us. It would seem that "Shot trying to escape" is sometimes used officially to connote the assassination of an Irish citizen, an unarmed prisoner of the Imperial British forces.

The "refusal to halt" variant of this Ley de Fuga was called to our attention in the depositions from Patrick Nunan, a farmer at Butte-

"Refusal to Halt'

vant, County Cork, and his son Patrick, Jr., the latter shot by soldiers in a raid on their home September 28, 1920. The young man was out until late that evening, getting in some hay, and when he returned the raid was already in progress. The father deposed:

Then I heard the order of "Hands up!" and I saw my son coming in the door with his hands above his head. The soldiers gathered about him, and before putting any question to him, one hit him with the butt end of the rifle, while others hit him with their fists about the face. They searched him, and they then asked him his name, and he said Paddy Nunan. They stopped when they heard his name. He went from the kitchen to the bedroom, and sat down on the bed beside his mother. He was not there more than two minutes when the soldier who had already threatened me, said, "Take that young fellow outside the door and shoot him!" This order was hardly given when three or four others approached him and told him to come on. I was in the room at the time this order was given, and when they were leading him out I attempted to follow, but was told to remain where I was. He was not far from the door, when I heard the reports of shots.

At this point the son's deposition takes up the narrative:

When I went outside the door, I was shot in the right hand. The soldiers were standing around in a semi-circle, and I had walked only five or six yards from the door when I received several shots in the back and front of my body. I fell forward on my face and hands. I was then hit on the jaw with something hard. They turned me over on my back, and opened my coat and waistcoat. One of them said, "We needn't bother with him any more." They then went away, and my father and family came to me, and I was carried in home.

Mr. Nunan, Senior, further deposed that when the shooting occurred some soldiers who were searching the house called out: "Oh, King, we are in the wrong house." They then departed. Patrick, Jr., included in his deposition a report issued from military headquarters stating that he was shot for refusing to obey the command of "Halt!"\* from soldiers already under fire, and that he was found in possession of ammunition. The deponent swears this statement is untrue.

#### REPRISALS

"Attempt to escape" and "refusal to halt" are used by the Imperial British Government in explanation of the killing of Irish citizens, by persons directly identified as members of the Imperial British forces. In other cases, where the identity of these agents of outrage against the Irish people was likewise irrefutably established, we encountered the term "reprisal," used in the excusatory sense of a justifiable retaliation, spontaneously carried out, by members of the Imperial British forces, naturally incensed by the murder of a cherished comrade.

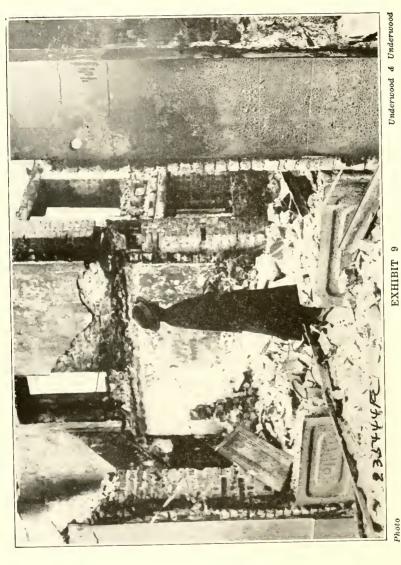
Galway had been quiet before this date. In the police barracks were some fifty constables and one Black and Tan who was there temporarily from another town getting a motor car repaired. Krumm was the man's name, and he was described to us by former Constable John Joseph Caddan, who was stationed there at the time, as "a reckless fellow who drank a lot." Caddan testified that on the night in question Krumm had been drinking heavily, and along towards midnight he strolled down to the railway station announcing that he would be back presently with a fresh bottle of whiskey. He was in plain clothes.

A crowd was gathered at the railway station at that time waiting for the evening papers from Cork. Two American witnesses, the

<sup>\*</sup>Sir Hamar Greenwood stated: "In reference to the Dublin Affair, I have received a telegraphic report to the effect that on Saturday evening, at about a quarter past five, two military lorries were passing down Charlemont St., near Charlemont Avenue, in Dublin, when a group of five or six young men was observed to run away. They were ordered to halt, and on failing to do so three shots were fired. I deeply regret to have to say that, as a result of the firing, a young girl named Annie O'Neill, aged 8 years, was killed, and another girl, named Teresa Kavanagh. was slightly wounded. The loss of this young innocert life is deplorable, but I hope the House will agree with me in the view that the responsibility does not rest upon the soldiers.

Lord Henry Cavendish-Bentinck: Is it the practice to fire on men who are running away?

Sir Hamar Greenwood:  $M \in \mathbb{N}$  who are ordered to halt and do not halt are fired at."—November 15, 1920. (Parliamentary Debates, House of Commons, Series V, Session 1920, vol. 134, col. 1506.)



BALBRIGGAN REPRISAL: A HOUSEHOLDER EXAMINING THE RUINS OF HER HOME, DESTROYED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES.

Reverend Dr. James H. Cotter, of Ironton, Ohio, and Mrs. Agnes B, King, of Ironton, Ohio, were eye-witnesses to the following incident. In the words of Mrs. King:

There was a man on the platform to whom I paid little Murder of attention. He wore what I think was a loose cap. He did Unnamed not appear to me to be a regular soldier, nor did he seem to be the customary Black and Tan. There was a woman on the platform with three or four children. There was an English officer, and there were many civilians. Suddenly the man in the cap whipped out a revolver. He was standing with another man in ordinary attire. And he slashed the revolver around and began shooting. One shot hit a boy in the leg. That boy was not killed instantly, but fell at once. He later died, and the next day I saw him in death. Then another young man jumped from the back and Murderer caught the soldier about the body, so that he had only Killed one hand free. And then a fresh shot rang out and

Rev. Father Cotter gave a similar account.

this soldier, or whatever he was, fell to the ground.

Back in the barracks Constable Caddan had gone to bed. "The next thing I knew," he testified, "one of the constables came up and gave the alarm, and said one of the constables was shot. We all had to get up and dress and get our carbines. There were about fifty men in the barracks, and they ran amok then. The whole fifty came out in the streets." District Inspector Cruise rushed out with the men.

The members of the R. I. C. proceeded to shoot up the town, to loot public houses, to burn residences and smash up business places, and we have the testimony of several persons, including Constable Caddan, that they took three men from their homes to shoot them. The firing squads were so drunk that two of these men escaped by promptly falling on their faces when the order to fire was given.

They went to the house of a man called Broderick. There they found an old woman, about 70 years of age, shut her in a small room, poured gasoline in the room and set fire to the house. The woman was rescued by neighbors.

From Broderick's they went to a house where a man named Quirk was lodging. He was taken by them at 4:30 A. M. Quirk was not at the station when the original shooting occurred. Thomas Nolan, a witness, testified that he was walking toward the station with Quirk to get the newspapers

Murder of Quirk

when they noticed a crowd rushing toward them, and after they were informed that there had been shooting they immediately went home. Nolan bade Quirk good night at 12:10 and at 7 the next morning he saw him lying at his home, with seven bullet wounds through his stomach.

The further testimony of former Constable Caddan is as follows:

The next day a British general came down and spoke to us in the Day Room. He had two motor lorries of soldiers there to guard him. He had two other officers with him. The county inspector was there and two

district inspectors and all the men in the barracks were there. And he started to talk about this business. He said, "This country is ruled by gunmen, and they must be put down." He talked about giving home rule to Ireland, and he said home rule could not be given until all of these gunmen were put down, and he called on the R. I. C. to put them down. He asked them what they required in the barracks, and said that whatever they wanted he would give them, and that they were also going to get a raise in pay. And they said they needed machine guns, and he said that they would get them, and also tanks and more men, men who had been in the army during the war and who knew how to shoot to kill; and he said they would be the right men in the right place.

An aftermath of this incident was the killing of Walsh, an urban Councillor of Galway, one of a considerable number of elected officials

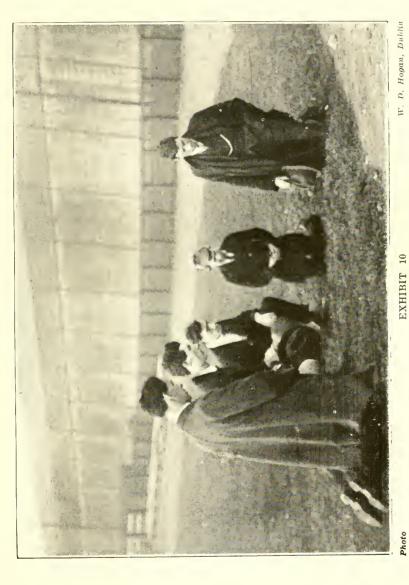
Murder of Councillor Walsh of Republican sympathies on whose killing we have direct testimony. Walsh was killed in the middle of October. He was the proprietor of a public house. He was the father of eight small children. Five men

in civilian clothes, supposed to be Black and Tans, entered his public house about 10 o'clock at night, ordered the crowd out and announced to Walsh that he would be a dead man within an hour. He asked permission to summon a priest and their leader replied: "To hell with the priest!" Then they took him out and his body was found floating in the harbor the next morning. No motive for this crime, except the Republican connections of the victim, could be discovered. Two witnesses, Miss Nellie Craven of Washington, D. C., a cousin of Walsh's, who had been visiting relations in Galway, and Thomas Nolan, who had been sleeping at Walsh's house, and was present when the armed men entered his establishment, gave testimony on this affair.

When Balbriggan was shot up and burned in reprisal for the killing of a sergeant, in a drunken brawl, on the night of September 20, 1920,

Balbriggan: Murder of Gibbons and Lawless two men, James Lawless and John Gibbons, were taken from their homes to the police barracks, and after being held there through the night, and subjected to repeated threats, were finally bayoneted to death at 5 o'clock in the morning, their bodies being left on the

principal street. Urban Councillor John Derham, who gave testimony on this affair, saw the bodies early in the morning. His own house was burned down, and one of his sons, who had been beaten until he was unconscious by the raiding party, was left inside when the house was set fire to. The young man recovered consciousness in time to crawl to safety. Virtually the whole population of Balbriggan was driven to take refuge in the open fields. Councillor Derham testified that three old people and two children subsequently died as the result of terror and exposure.



CROKE PARK. MOURNERS PRAYING FOR M. ROGAN, FULL-BACK, TIPPERARY FOOTBALL, TEAM, AT SPOT WHERE HE WAS SLAIN.

On November 21 fourteen officers of the Imperial British forces were assassinated under conditions hereafter to be referred to in Dublin hotels and boarding houses. That afternoon the Croke Park Croke Park reprisal occurred. Mr. Nolan testified Nov. 21, 1920 that he was one of 8,000 persons present at a football match at Croke Park, Dublin, on November 21, 1920, when the Imperial British forces surrounded the field, and, without provocation or warning, fired with rifles and machine guns among the spectators. killing ten men, one woman, and three children and wounding about 62 others; 200 more were injured in the resulting panic. The firing lasted ten or twelve minutes. He saw the Imperial British forces fire and rush and fire. And he saw the slain and wounded players and spectators fall. No shot was fired from the crowd either before or after the massacre and no member of the Imperial British forces was injured.\*

The evidence would seem to show that the term "reprisal" may be used to cover any case in which wholesale damage is inflicted upon

what Is a "Reprisal"?

The property or life in Ireland. Reprisals consist sometimes in promiscuous killing of unarmed men, women and children, as in the case of the football crowd at Croke Park; but, usually, in the burning, looting and "shooting up" of Irish towns, such as Thurles, Balbriggan, Galway, Mallow, Templemore, Cork, Tuam, Hospital, Limerick, Granard, Tubercurry, Achenry, Tipperary, Ballylorby, and scores more.

In Mallow barracks were a troop of the Seventeenth Lancers and a detachment of the Black and Tans. Mr. Dempsey, the Chairman of the Urban Council of that city, testified that on Septemper 27, 1920, Irish Republicans raided the barracks:

To my knowledge, in the actual raid on the barracks there was no person from Mallow, with the possible exception of one or two. About 25 of them held up the barracks, and about 25 more kept a lookout and waited for them in automobiles. They did this while a number of the men were out with their horses exercising them outside of the town. So the raiding party surprised them and held them up and com-

<sup>\*</sup> Major Barnes (House of Commons, 24th November, 1920) asked the Chief Secretary for Ireland what were the total deaths, men, women, and children, respectively, occasioned by firing on the crowd at the Croke Park football ground on the 21st of November; how many men, women and children, respectively, were wounded; whether a child was bayonetted; whether the military and auxiliary police suffered any casualties; and, if so, what were the number of dead and wounded, respectively?

Sir H. Greenwood: Ten men, one woman, and three children (under 14) were killed, or have died as the result of their injuries. These figures include the case of a woman who was crushed to death and of a man who apparently died from shock. Twelve men have been detained in hospital for treatment of wounds and injuries. Fifty persons were treated in hospital, but not detained. I have no information as to how many of these cases were those of men, women or children, respectively. No child was bayonetted. There were no police or mil'ary casualties." (Loc. cit., vol. 135, cols. 453, 457.)

pelled them to hold up their hands, with the exception of five or six—they were not in the barracks' square at the time. These five or six ran out with rifles and revolvers and began firing with the result that in the mêlée, the sergeant-major, who wasn't in the barracks, and who was out with the other men, was shot, unfortunately. They took all the arms they had on them and all the arms in the barracks, and they sent out for a doctor and a priest for this man who was injured.

And the Republicans departed without burning the barracks or taking prisoners. In Mallow Town:

Everybody knew what was coming, from what had happened in other towns. The senior officer at Buttevant is in charge of the district that Mallow is in. He and some officers came to Mallow by motor immediately to see what had happened. The three ministers of the town waited on this colonel, and they asked for protection of the town from any reprisals. The officer in charge of the troops gave a guarantee that no reprisals would take place. He gave a guarantee to the Roman Catholic priest, to the Protestant Rector, Canon Hermon, and the Presbyterian Minister, Reverend W. Baker. I forgot to mention that the clergymen in consultation had also wired General Macready, who was commander of the forces in Ireland at this time.

About four o'clock in the afternoon an aeroplane came from Fermoy, the second largest military station in Ireland, and dropped a communication in the barrack yard. After that it flew to Buttevant, and then flew back to Fermoy. We concluded in the town that it was some sort of agreement between the forces.

About half-past ten a lorry of troops arrived in Mallow from Buttevant, and about five minutes after two more lorries arrived with troops from Fermoy. Fermoy is about sixteen miles east of Mallow and Buttevant about seven miles north.

The first thing they did was to fire revolver and rifle shots and scream and fire around the town. The first thing after that they did was to raid some of the public houses and loot them and get drunk. And then they marched to the town hall, the seat of the town council. It was a fine old building—about 150 years old. The stairways of the hall and the doors and the ceilings, of course, were all timber. They were sprinkled all over with petrol, and some incendiary bombs thrown into it, and it was all set afire.

In the Mallow "reprisal" the soldier killed was not assassinated or "ambushed," but was shot in the course of a raid for arms, after he had attempted to shoot members of the attacking force. The Republican forces that conducted the raid were not residents of Mallow. The citizens of the town appealed to the Imperial High Command at Dublin and to the competent local military authority for protection; and a deputation was assured by the officer in command of the district that they would receive protection. The burning and sacking of the town did not take place while the soldiers were in a fever of passion aroused by the sight of their dead comrade, but many hours after his death. Furthermore, the burning of the town was carried out, not by the troops of the local barracks, only a small number of whom participated, but by soldiers who came in lorries from Fermoy and Buttevant, many miles distant. Finally, the numerous circumstances, such as the



PhotoWide World Photo

THE TOWN HALL OF MALLOW, BURNED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES USING INCENDIARY BOMBS AND GASOLINE SPRAYS.

dropping of messages at Mallow and Buttevant by an aeroplane sent out from headquarters at Fermoy, the complete equipment of the lorries with incendiary bombs and gasoline sprays, and the simultaneous arrival of the lorries from distant parts, all indicate that the burning and sacking of this town was planned in cold blood and executed with full knowledge of the military authorities in command of the Imperial forces. The term "reprisal" would seem to us to connote, sometimes, a retaliation appropriate neither in kind nor in degree.

It appears that the town or village doomed to "reprisal" was usually the actual seat of an attack upon a member of the British forces, as in the case of Galway, Balbriggan and Mallow. But the source of the reprisal at Tipperary on November 1, 1920, seems to have been an ambush at Thomastown six miles away. In another instance no known attack was said to have been made on the British forces within a radius of 20 miles of the reprisal. In such cases the use of the term "reprisal" would seem to extend to anticipatory retaliation.

Testimony has been submitted to us which purports to show that during 1917 Imperial British forces perpetrated in Ireland 7 murders, 18 armed assaults on unarmed men, and 11 raids on private houses; arrested 349 civilians, court-martialed 36, and deported 24; forcibly dispersed 2 public meetings; and suppressed 3 newspapers.

During the year 1917 the testimony shows that not a single member of the Imperial British forces was slain in Ireland, except a member of the R. I. C. who was struck while leading a baton charge and afterwards died of his injury. In 1917 the Irish citizens are alleged to have endured 450 outrages, including 7 murders, and refrained from retaliation.

Testimony before us further purports to show that in 1918 Imperial British forces perpetrated in Ireland 6 murders, 61 armed assaults on unarmed civilians and 60 raids on private houses; arrested 1,107, court-martialed 62, and deported 91; proclaimed and broke up by baton and bayonet 32 public assemblies; and suppressed 12 newspapers. In 1918, Irish citizens are alleged to have endured 1,651 outrages. No officer of the Imperial British forces, "policeman" or soldier, was killed in retaliation.

During this period, free speech and civil liberty seem to have been practically suspended in Ireland. The perpetrators of the outrages upon the people apparently went unpunished, even the murderers. The whole force of the Irish Republic seems to have been directed towards constraining the Irish people to endure in patience the increasing terrorism to which they were subjected by the Imperial British forces. Miss MacSwiney testified both to the increasing vigor of British repression and to these efforts of the Irish leaders to persuade the citizenry to patient endurance. During 1919 the Imperial British forces are alleged to have sacked and burned four towns, perpetrated



Central News Service CORK: A PHOTOGRAPH OF THE BURNING CITY TAKEN IN THE EARLY HOURS OF SUNDAY MORNING, DECEMBER 12, 1920. EXHIBIT 12

8 murders, 476 armed assaults on unarmed civilians, and 13,782 raids on private houses; arrested 959 men, women and children, court-martialed 309, and deported 20; dispersed 959 public meetings; and suppressed 25 newspapers.

During 1919, the Irish citizens began to defend themselves against the Imperial British forces. The evidence would show that those assassinated were popularly believed to be spies or other special instruments of the British terror.

During 1919, the British "reprisal" policy was instituted. It demonstrably consisted in an acute intensification of the already long prevailing British terror. That terror was not initiated by the assassination of British military, was not confined to areas in which these assassinations occurred, and was not absent from areas where there had been no assassinations. It was, therefore, not in the nature of a retaliation, either justifiable or unjustifiable, on the part of the party first attacked. The official use of the term "reprisal" would consequently seem to us the stereotyped ruse de guerre, intended to lead the British and other people into condoning an aggravation of the Imperial British terrorism in Ireland.

## "SINN FEIN EXTREMISTS"

In the campaign of murder and arson in Ireland, "shot trying to escape," "refusal to halt," and "reprisals," have appeared to us as termes justificatifs employed by the Imperial British authority. An exculpatory term, "Sinn Fein Extremist," was also presented to us in the course of the evidence. We first noted the term "Sinn Fein Extremist" in the testimony of the assassination of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, and so far as we could discover the term first received its British connotation in connection with that crime.

The Misses Walsh, sisters-in-law of the Lord Mayor, and members of his household when he was assassinated, appeared before us. The story of the murder was told as follows by Miss Susanna Walsh:

Lord Mayor MacCurtain

There was a slight knock at the door about one o'clock or quarter past one. Mrs. MacCurtain heard it, and she put her head out of the window and called to find out what they wanted. They said: "Open the house quickly or we will break the door in." Mrs. MacCurtain wanted to go down. He said: "I will go, Mary." She said: "No, you mustn't. I will go down." But before she could get down to the door, it was burst in. Eight or nine men rushed in, with blackened faces and long coats, and caught her. Several of them held her, and the rest rushed upstairs. At the same time—I had a little red coat I used to throw over me, and I went out to the top of the landing. I heard the noise downstairs, and I heard the baby cry, and I ran downstairs to take the baby, for I knew that my brother-in-law would be in a terrible way. I arrived at the first landing just as two big men with blackened faces and big coats on them got to his door. And I heard the first man say, "Come out, Curtain!" And my brother-in-

law said, "Give me time to dress. I am not yet ready." When my brother-in-law said, "Give me time to dress," I said, "Give me the baby, please." And they pushed me back. And I ran back to the bathroom, and I heard my sister shout, "Murder, murder, the police are murdering us all." And a neighbor woman who lives next door said, "Who is shot?" And I said, "My brother-in-law, MacCurtain." I rushed upstairs. I thought I would die with all of them. And as I went upstairs I heard heavy moaning in the corner, and I looked, and my brother-in-law lay just outside his bedroom door with blood coming from the region of his heart.

Mrs. MacCurtain called for help from the windows and immediately the house was fired on from the street. The disguised raiders then disappeared. Shortly afterwards, armed British soldiers, uniformed and undisguised, made a supplementary raid on the house, but the Lord Mayor was already dead and laid out for burial.

Thomas MacCurtain, Lord Mayor of the City of Cork, was a successful young business man. He had five children, the oldest ten years, and he supported three orphan nieces and an aged father. Several witnesses have testified to the high personal regard for him among people of all classes in Cork. In his funeral procession marched the local Protestant Episcopal Bishop, the Jewish rabbi, and clergymen representing the other local religious organizations, as well as thousands representing every phase of the Republican movement in Cork. A few days before his death, the Lord Mayor had protested in the City Council against the terrorization of women and children by the British military and police, and declared that the Irish Volunteers would preserve order.

In the months preceding his death his home and business premises had been raided by the military or police several times. On one of these occasions the raiders made a thorough search of Mrs. MacCurtain's room, three days before one of her children was born and a few days after the burial of another. It was alleged before us that rumors were prevalent in Cork that the Lord Mayor was to be killed by the police. On March 16, four days before the murder occurred, Denis Morgan, Chairman of the Urban Council of Thurles, then in Wormwood Scrubbs Prison, London, heard that MacCurtain "had been sentenced to death by the Royal Irish Constabulary."

After the death of Lord Mayor MacCurtain the British Administration in Ireland announced that he had been killed by "Sinn Fein Extremists." We can discover no basis for this statement. Testimony was presented to us that at the inquest the British authorities responsible for this charge were directly challenged to produce any evidence of the participation of "extremists" in the crime. No such evidence was produced nor was the charge officially repeated thereafter. Nevertheless, it persisted in the press while public indignation was at its highest pitch. Our record shows that at the inquest a great mass of evidence was introduced attaching the responsibility for the crime to the "police."

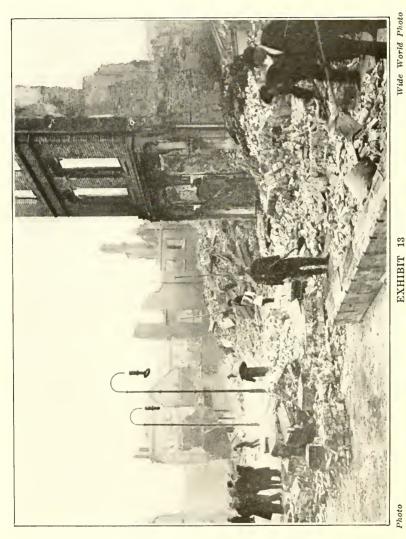
The Coroner's jury held certain British officials, including Inspector Swanzy, responsible for Lord Mayor MacCurtain's death.

Miss Susanna Walsh testified that the home of Lord Mayor Mac-Curtain's widow had been raided by Imperial British Forces twenty times since the murder. Your Commission had occasion to call the attention of the British Ambassador at Washington to one of these raids, in which Mrs. MacCurtain was reported to have been shot at, and which occurred a few days after we had cabled to her an invitation to testify before us.

While we were sitting, a priest named Father Griffin was mentioned in testimony as the possessor of a great deal of evidence regarding atrocities committed by British forces. A few days later he disappeared; and his body was subsequently found in a bog. Death had apparently resulted from bullet wounds. During interpellations in the British Parliament, brought to our notice concerning this murder, the British press reported that Sir Hamar Greenwood, hesitating for a reply, was prompted by a whisper, "Say the Sinn Feiners did it," loud enough to be heard in the press gallery. According to the newspaper accounts this prompting whisper came either from Mr. Winston Churchill, or, according to the correspondent of the New Statesman, London, from Premier Lloyd George.

The phrase "Sinn Fein Extremists" casts doubt on the loyalty of the deceased to the Irish Republic, and in the Republican view contains an aspersion on his memory. It tends to make Irish Republicans suspicious one of another. It was invoked "Extremists" in the murder of a Republican Lord Mayor and of a Republican priest. It was also invoked in the burning of Cork. The attention of the Commission was called by several witnesses to the persistent efforts of officials of His Britannic Majesty's Government to create the impression, without the offer of evidence, that citizens of Cork had burned their own city.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified, in effect: On the night of December 11, 1920, by the military curfew law Cork citizens were forbidden to be out of doors, without military permission, between the hours of 10 P.M. and 3 A.M. About 9 P.M. the streets were cleared by shots from the British military. The fires began at several points about 10 P.M. in the main thoroughfare of the city. At 3 A.M. another fire was started in the City Hall, separated by the River Lee from the 10 P. M. conflagrations. Previous attempts had been made to fire the city. During the night in question military trucks filled with soldiers patroled the deserted burning streets. The fire brigade deposed that they were shot at while attempting to extinguish the flames. Exclusive of the area of the City Hall fire, about one square mile of the city was burned out. The loss was esti-



CORK, BURNED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES, DECEMBER 11, 1920.

mated at \$20,000,000. Besides the business premises, and the seat of the Republican administration with its records, all the premises of the Republican political organization were destroyed.

It may be noted that in his testimony before us Lord Mayor O'Callaghan definitely charged the burning of that city to the Imperial British forces, but did not offer direct proof to establish this charge. He placed in evidence an attested copy of the following telegram sent by him together with Messrs. Walsh and De Roiste, Members of the Dail Eirann, to Sir Hamar Greenwood, Lord R. Cecil, Messrs. Asquith and Henderson, and Commander Kenworthy:

On behalf of the whole citizens, we absolutely and most emphatically repudiate the vile suggestion that Cork city was burned by any action of the citizens. In the name of truth, justice and civilization, we demand an impartial civilian inquiry into the circumstances of the city's destruction.

We are quite willing to submit evidence before any international tribunal, or even a tribunal of Englishmen like Bentinck, Henderson,

Kenworthy and Cecil.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan further testified:

That demand for an impartial inquiry was supported by the Cork Chamber of Commerce, which, as I told you a short time ago, had already wired to Sir Hamar Greenwood, Imperial Chief Secretary for Ireland, and had asked for protection for their property. Up to then the demand for protection had only resulted in increasing the incendiarism, and they sent the following wire:

"The Cork Incorporated Chamber of Commerce and Shipping express their astonishment at the statements made by you in the House of Commons with reference to the destruction of Cork. We demand that, as Chief Secretary, you make personal investigation on the spot of the true facts, when incontrovertible evidence will be placed before you, and that a judicial commission of inquiry be set up without delay. We claim that all damage be made good out of government funds.

"The Chamber begs to draw your attention to the fact that on November 29th they wired you with reference to incendiary fires occurring in Cork, and requested immediate protection for citizens'

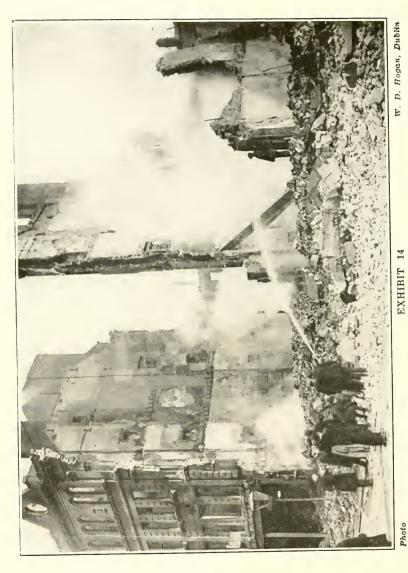
property, to which telegram no reply was made by you.

"(Signed) Danckert, Honorable Secretary."

That was also adopted by the Cork Harbor Board, on the motion of Mr. Benjamin Haughton, one of the Unionist members of the Board; and by the Cork Employers' Federation.

The Imperial British Government ordered an inquiry to be held, presided over by Major-General Strickland, in Cork, who was the officer commanding in Cork. Major-General Strickland duly reported to the Imperial British Government. His report was suppressed by that government.

Your Commission had submitted to it copies of the reports of the British Labor Commission and of the Irish Labor Commission, both of which bodies, having made a direct and searching investigation, concluded that the forces of the Crown were guilty of the destruction of



RUINS OF THE DEVASTATED CITY OF CORK, BURNED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES, DECEMBER 11, 1920.

Cork. The conclusions of these two commissions as to the guilt of the Crown forces and the responsibility of the British Government appear to us to be given greater weight by the refusal of the British Government to permit a civil inquiry, by the secrecy with which the military inquiry of General Strickland was conducted, by the suppression of the report of General Strickland, and by the admission in the House of Commons of Sir Hamar Greenwood, Chief Secretary for Ireland, that certain Black and Tans had been mildly disciplined for the part they were shown by the Strickland report to have had in the burning of Cork.

"Sinn Fein Extremist" would seem to be a term used exclusively by the British. The term is sometimes employed by them to connote murderers, and incendiaries, engaged in the destruction of the lives and property of Irish Republicans. In the case of the murder of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, a British-summoned coroner's jury charged certain agents of the Imperial British Government with the crime; and in the case of the burning of Cork, General Strickland's military tribunal apparently found certain Black and Tans were culpable; though in both cases members of the Imperial British Government had averred that the guilty parties were "Sinn Fein Extremists." We would deprecate the use of the term "Sinn Fein Extremist" by responsible ministers of the Imperial British Government.

Selected Irish Republicans would appear to have been murdered, singly and in numbers, surreptitiously and publicly. In domiciliary murders, without notoriety, silence followed. When the position or profession of the victim made silence impracticable, the British-made "Sinn Fein Extremist" was invoked. When the victim was in British custody, the *Ley de Fuga* acted. And wholesale slaying and destruction were justified by the British "reprisals."

Besides the slaying of selected Republican citizens, and the destruction of Republican cities, towns and villages, indiscriminate violence also occurred. Miss Ellen Wilkinson of Manchester, England, was an eye-witness of a shooting expedition, to which she testified as follows:

Indiscriminate Shooting

Curfew was at ten o'clock. We went to our room. According to law no one is supposed to have a light or look out of the window. But we turned our lights out and wrapped ourselves up and went to the window. First of all there came the soldiers in extended formation, each wearing tin helmets—the shrapnel helmets—and carrying guns with fixed bayonets. And then came three armored cars packed with soldiers. . . . They went on by and when they came back they fired into the houses at a certain level. We saw the bullet marks next morning. That, of course, is a terrible thing. Many people have been killed on account of this indiscriminate firing from motor lorries. . . . It lasted from ten till three.

Mrs. Agnes B. King, of Ironton, Ohio, testified to the use of searchlights by the Imperial British Forces, in a similar shooting expedition witnessed by her.

It would appear that the Imperial British Forces, in organized bodies, on certain occasions, testified to before us, have engaged in indiscriminate shooting of the non-combatant Irish people in their homes at night.

#### WHERE THE RESPONSIBILITY LIES

It was testified before us that coroner's juries, summoned by the Imperial Administration in Ireland, found that Thomas Dwyer of Ragg. James McCarthy, Patrick Lynch and Lord Mayor MacCurtain were murdered by the members of the Royal Irish Constabulary; John A. Lynch and the Buckley youth are alleged to have been assassinated by the military. It was deposed that in the case of Nunan the attempt to murder was made at the order of an Imperial British soldier; and that in the case of the Buckley youth an officer of His Majesty's regiment of Cameron Highlanders was in command of the party. Most of the other murders including the Croke Park massacre were attributed to "police" or Black and Tans.

Your Commission has been impressed by the fact that ordinary civil processes early ceased to be invoked by British authority in the investigation of surreptitious and public assassination of Tribunals Irish citizens by agents of, or members of, the Imperial British forces, officers and men, disguised or wearing His Majesty's uniform; and that such investigation was relegated to specially formed military tribunals, sitting usually in secret.\* The British military seem to have been at the same time prosecutor, judge, jury -and accused.

The testimony shows that the Imperial British authorities in cases such as the burning and slaving in Balbriggan, Thurles, Galway, Mallow and other Irish towns, have abstained from punishing the forces engaged on the alleged ground that the actual criminals could

<sup>\*</sup> Lord R. Cecil (House of Commons, 1st November, 1920): When my right hon. Friend speaks of inquiries, are these inquiries made in private or public? Sir H. Greenwood: Some inquiries are made in private and some in public. My own experience in Ireland is that the most effective inquiry is made in private.

Mr. Devlin: From whom does the right hon. Gentleman make these in-

Sir H. Greenwood: From those officers and persons who are responsible

to me for their conduct. (Loc. cit., vol. 134, cols. 27-28.)

Mr. Kiley (House of Commons, 11th November, 1920) asked the Chief Secretary for Ireland whether at every inquiry held into alleged reprisals in Ireland there has been present some person with legal training or qualifications; and if not, in the case of how many inquiries such a person has been present?

Sir H. Greenwood: As I have already stated, the inquiries into such allegations are conducted by responsible police or military officers upon whose findings I can rely. (Loc. cit., vol. 134, cols. 1344-45.)

not be identified.\* It seems improbable to us that the considerable forces employed for such expeditions of murder and destruction could absent themselves from their barracks, could use military motor trucks to transport themselves to the doomed towns, and expend British ammunition in shooting Irish citizens and gasoline in burning their property, and yet could leave behind no discoverable signs of their identity.

The testimony before us mentions the participation of District Inspector Cruise in the Galway reprisal; of an unnamed officer in the Mallow reprisal; of District Inspector Lowndes and three subordinate officers in the reprisal at Ballylorby. The Mallow reprisal is shown to have resulted from a concerted military maneuver participated in by troops from Fermoy and Buttevant. The Commander-in-Chief of the Imperial British Forces in Ireland, General Macready, forewarned, did not prevent this military sacking of Mallow. The Imperial British General commanding in Galway commended the assassins and incendiaries in Galway City; incited them to repeat their depredations; and immediately thereafter two more murders occurred there.

The Restoration of Order in Ireland Act of 1920 would seem to give to the Imperial military authorities in Ireland the administration of criminal law in set areas there. But this law does not dispense with trial; and it gives the military no sanction either for assassination, or for the invention of new crimes; and consequently the penalty attached to such crimes is also illegal. There seems no sanction in the published civil or military codes of British justice for these assassinations. If the Irish are rebels to British authority it would seem to us that their assassination at least in custody must be contrary to British law.

Such assassination would seem likewise to be contrary to the assumption that the Irish are prisoners of war, for it is <sup>c</sup>orbidden by the Hague Convention.

And the ethical as well as the legal aspects of the killing of the handcuffed Buckley and of the indiscriminate shooting up of sleeping towns and football crowds would seem to be defensible by no standard of human conduct.

# **DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY**

In examining the evidence relating to crimes committed against life by the Imperial British forces, we have been continually confronted with the question of provocation; but in the destruction of property

<sup>\*</sup>After describing the murder of two men, the destruction of more than twenty houses and a factory at Balbriggan, Sir H. Greenwood (House of Commons, 20th October, 1920) said: "I myself have had the fullest inquiry made into the case. I will tell the House what I found. I found that from 100 to 150 men went to Balbriggan determined to revenge the death of a popular comrade shot at and murdered in cold blood. I find it is impossible out of that 150 to find the men who did the deed, who did the burning. I have had the most searching inquiry made." (Loc. cit., vol. 133, col. 947.)



FIRST OFFICIAL BRITISH REPRISALS, AT MIDLETON, COUNTY CORK, MISS COTTER AT THE DOORWAY OF THE RUINED HOME OF HER FATHER, MICHAEL COTTER.

the question of provocation cannot enter and the prohibitions of law, both domestic and international, are precise. If Great Britain is not at war with Ireland, there is no conceivable condition that would justify the Imperial British forces in destroying the public property of Irish cities and towns or private property of Irish citizens—except after due process of law, or with the consent of the owners and proper provision for damages.

If a state of war does exist in Ireland, the situation as regards wanton destruction of property is unchanged. The Laws of War, as set forth in the Hague Convention of 1907, to which the Government of Great Britain is a signatory, positively forbid the destruction of property, except as a necessary and unavoidable consequence of military operations. The prohibitions are particularly explicit as regards private property. Article 23 of the Hague Convention declares:

In addition to the prohibitions provided by special conventions, it is especially forbidden—

(g) To destroy or seize the enemy's property, unless such destruction or seizure be imperatively demanded by the necessities of war.

# **BURNING OF TOWNS**

We have heard testimony of eye-witnesses to the burning of considerable areas of the following Irish cities, towns and villages: Cork, Balbriggan, Mallow, Galway, Tuam, Feakle, Limerick, Templemore, Ennistymon, Lahinch and Miltown-Malbay—all except Cork incontestably burned by Imperial British forces. There has also been placed in evidence a document listing all Irish cities, towns and villages alleged to have been destroyed in part by the Imperial British forces. This list includes towns and cities named above, but, except as to these, there is no testimony of eye-witnesses before us. (See map.)

Save for the doctrine of "reprisal" which has no sanction either in the laws of civilized nations defining police power or in the code of war of civilized nations, no military necessity has been urged, so far as we have been able to discover, in justification of the burning of any of the Irish towns regarding which we have had evidence. It is difficult to characterize the doctrine of "reprisal" in any other manner except as a relic of barbarism. Yet we have had presented to us evidence that this policy was condoned at Balbriggan, commended at Galway, and planned at Mallow by officers of the Imperial High Command.

# OFFICIAL SANCTIONS FOR DESTRUCTION OF PROPERTY

A memorandum submitted to us by Counsel for the American Association for the Recognition of the Irish Republic, states:

The official sanction for these reprisals is complete, consisting of:

1. Typewritten notices signed by Brigadier-General Higginson served on the occupants of the "marked houses." The text of these notices is not available, but their substance is sufficiently indicated by the official statement of the reprisals.

2. The official statement published by order of the Brigade-Major at Cork in the Cork papers. This statement is published in the Cork Weekly Examiner, January 8, 1921, as follows:

#### OFFICIAL STATEMENT

We have received the following official statement for publica-

tion, which was telephoned by the Brigade-Major at Cork:

As a result of the ambush and attack on the police at Midleton and the Glebe House it was decided by the military Governor that certain houses in the vicinity of the outrages were to be destroyed, as the inhabitants were bound to have known of the ambush and attack, and that they neglected to give any information either to the military or police authorities.

The following houses were duly destroyed between 3 P.M. and 6 P. M. on 1st January: Mr. John O'Shea's, Middleton; Mr. Paul M'Carthy's, do.; Mr. Edward Carey's, do.; Mr. Cotter's Ballyadam; Mr. Donovan's, do.; Mr. Michael Dorgan's, Knockgriffin; Mr.

Ahern, do.

Previous to the burnings Notice B was served on the persons affected, giving them one hour to clear out valuables, but not furniture. No foodstuffs, corn or hay were destroyed.

3. An official communication issued by General Headquarters in Dublin on January 1, 1921, the text of which, as reported by the Weekly Irish Times, January 8, 1921 (page 1), is as follows:

The following communication was issued by General Headquarters in Dublin on Sunday evening:

"As a result of an ambush of police on December 29th at Midleton, Co. Cork (a martial law area) in which one policeman was killed and eight wounded, two of whom have since died, the houses of seven inhabitants living in the vicinity, and who were bound to have known of the ambush, were destroyed on Saturday by order of the Military Governor.

"The occupants were given one hour's notice to remove their

belongings."

## INDUSTRIAL DESTRUCTION

It is worthy of note that, while the primary motive for the destruction of lives and towns seems to be to strike terror into the hearts of the civilian population, this motive is mixed with another—to destroy the principal industries, presumably for the purpose of reducing to destitution and starvation the working classes which are mainly Republican in sympathies.

The destruction of the principal hosiery factory at Balbriggan was testified to by Mr. John Derham, a member of the Urban Council of Balbriggan:

The factory would be about 500 yards from the nearest burned dwelling. There is a railroad embankment passing through our town, about 10 to 15 feet high, and it is on the sea side of the embankment that the factory is situated. You cannot see it from the town. It was burned next morning. Totally destroyed; one hundred thousand pounds loss. It is owned in London. The manager is an Englishman. There is nothing in a political line there. Only to leave destitution in



EXHIBIT 16 W. D. Hogen, D. THE BALBRIGGAN HOSIERY FACTORY, WRECKED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES.

the place. One hundred and twenty people worked in the factory and three hundred more in their homes.

The burning of this factory would seem to have been a deliberate act, as was the burning at Mallow, where the troops, equipped with gasoline sprays, marched a considerable distance from the main portion of the town, in order to burn the condensed-milk factory. No military necessity for the destruction either of the Balbriggan hosiery factory or of the Mallow condensed-milk factory appears in the evidence.

In addition to the burning down of factories situated in or contiguous to towns that were burned, the evidence indicates that there has been a persistent and concerted attempt on the part of the Imperial British forces throughout Ireland to destroy her one distinctive industry, the cooperative creamery.

A majority of the witnesses before the Commission presented evidence relative to the destruction of creameries, from which we select a statement sent to us by Mr. George Russell  $(\pounds)$ , the celebrated writer and one of the leaders of the Irish Cooperative Movement, and quote from it:

The cooperative movement in Ireland has gained world-wide recognition as one of the sanest and most beneficent of national movements. Its membership included men of all parties and creeds in Ireland, and it is as popular and widely-spread in Ulster as in other provinces. Its constitution and the rules of its societies forbade the discussion of political and sectarian matters. On this basis many thousands of Unionists were able to join with their Nationalist fellow countrymen in an all-Ireland movement for their mutual benefit. Over one thousand societies have been created, with an annual turnover now exceeding eleven million pounds. The creameries, bacon factories, mills and agricultural stores created by cooperative societies are a familiar feature in the Irish countryside. Up to the moment of writing, forty-two attacks have been made on cooperative societies by the armed forces of the Crown. In these attacks creameries and mills have been burned to the ground, their machinery wrecked, agricultural stores have also been burned, property looted, employees have been killed, wounded, beaten, threatened or otherwise ill-treated. Why have these economic organizations been specially attacked? Because they have hundreds of members, and if barracks have been burned or police have been killed or wounded in the lamentable strife now being waged in Ireland, and if the armed forces of the Crown cannot capture those actually guilty of the offences, the policy of reprisals, condoned by the spokesmen of the Government, has led to the wrecking of any enterprise in the neighborhood, the destruction of which would inflict widespread injury and hurt the interests of the greatest number of people. I say this has been done without regard to the innocence or guilt of the persons whose property is attacked. [In other paragraphs Mr. Russell effectively and completely disposes of the allegation that these creameries or any of them were Republican arsenals.]



W. D. Hogan, Dublin MRS. DESPARD, SISTER OF LORD FRENCH, AND WORKERS OF CLEEVE'S FACTORY, MALLOW. THE FACTORY WAS DESTROYED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES. EXHIBIT 17 Photo

Ireland is an agricultural country. The destruction of the creameries has crippled, if not ruined, one of the principal Irish industries,

Destruction of Crops and Animals forcing farmers to kill or to sell for slaughter or export their milk cattle, under most unfavorable conditions at whatever the market would bring. An equally serious blow has been struck at Irish agriculture by

the Imperial British forces through the destruction of crops and the indiscriminate shooting of live stock. Miss Ellen G. Wilkinson, an English woman who made a tour of inspection over a large part of agricultural Ireland on behalf of the Women's International League, testified as follows:

When I was in West Clare and Limerick there was a wholesale burning of hay ricks. That was extremely important, because on the hay ricks depended the cattle, and hence the creameries. And of course, in burning the hay ricks you destroyed the very foundations of Irish agricultural prosperity. It was said by the British military authorities that these were reprisals against Sinn Feiners; but that was not so, because in Pallan and Kenry [sic] in Kildare, which are Protestant settlements, their ricks were burned, too.

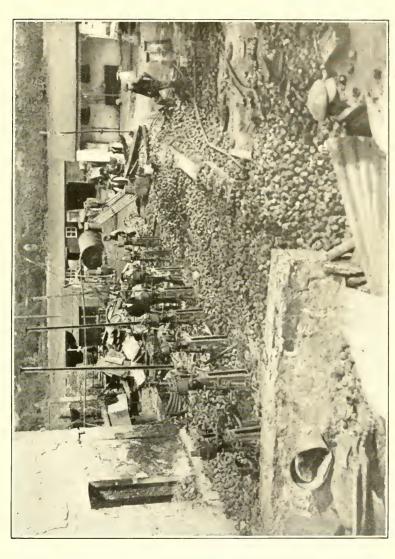
When we went to Limerick we were taken to Brennan's farm, five miles out of Limerick. It was owned by a widow. Her two sons were heroes in the countryside. One of them, Michael Brennan, is chairman of the Clare County Council. Of course, they are both on the run. And the English officers, rightly or wrongly, put down many of the occurrences in this community to them. So the English officers went to the house, told Mrs. Brennan to get out immediately and burned the house and the hay.

In another section of the report we have called attention to testimony that soldiers passing through the country in motor lorries have made a practice of shooting at farm animals along the way. And the testimony of John Charles Clark and others shows that considerable numbers of livestock have been destroyed by the burning of barns and cattle sheds.

## THE BRITISH TERROR IN IRELAND

Article 46 of the Hague Convention states: "Family honor and rights, individual life and private property, as well as religious convictions and worship, must be respected. Private property may not be confiscated." The British terror in Ireland would seem to us to violate not merely this article but all law of peace and of war, private and public, human and divine. In its long continuance, complete organization, ruthlessness and all-pervading character, it would seem to your Commission almost without parallel in the practice of civilized nations.

The testimony of Mrs. Muriel MacSwiney, the Misses Walsh, Miss Craven and others allowed us to realize the extent to which the sanctity of the Irish home is violated. A total of 48,474 raids by armed British on Irish homes in 1920, compiled from official Irish Republican sources, was presented to us. These raids would seem to take place



Wide World Photo THE SACK OF MALLOW. CLEEVE'S MILK FACTORY, DESTROYED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES. EXHIBIT 18 Photo

usually in the night; and their avowed purpose seemed to be in part to find secreted arms and "wanted" men.

The men sought by the raiders were said to be "on the run," some from arrest; others, as has been shown, from assassination by the Imperial British forces. Lord Mayor MacSwiney, "on the run," saw his family rarely and by stealth. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified that he had not been able to enter his own home for two years. It would appear from testimony already cited that the family of a father or husband, son or brother "on the run," shared his peril even in his absence.

And in some places, those who were not "on the run," and the infirm and aged, the women and children, would appear to feel safer in the

Shelter in Ditches and Cemeteries fields than in their homes. Mr. Derham testified that for a week after the sack of Balbriggan, the townspeople "spent the night in the country. They did not wait until night to go. When four o'clock, or evening

came, you would see them going away to the country, stopping in the farmer's stables or barns or haylofts or anything they could get, or in the ditches. Two-thirds of the people left the town during the week."

And of a night in Mallow, Mr. Frank Dempsey testified:

There is a graveyard immediately behind the Roman Catholic Church and behind the Protestant Church, and quite a number of women and children spent the night sitting on the gravestones—on the tombstones. One woman, Mrs. Connolly, who had a baby about three days previous to this—she had to get up out of bed with her baby, of course. She got up and took her baby and remained out in the graveyard with her baby all night and she got pneumonia and died. The baby is alive yet. Another old woman who went to this graveyard got sick and died.

What they feared could be appreciated from Mr. Morgan's testimony of the experience of his family at Thurles:

On the twentieth of January, about 11:10, my wife A Night in was in bed and my boy of five years was in the cot. I a Home had put out the light and had got ready to go to bed when I heard shooting going on in the town. When I heard the shooting first I thought it was only isolated shots, and then I heard heavy volleys. So I said to my wife, "We must get out of this room immediately. If there are any stray shots, we shall be in danger." We hastily got out of bed and got down to a lower basement where it was fairly good protection from the side and also from the front, because we were in the back. I went back and got the youngster out of his cot. I had to go on all fours lest a bullet should come in. I dragged him down and had to go back for some clothes to cover us. All that time the firing was going on heavily. And it got nearer and nearer. Just as I got inside the basement with the clothes I heard bullets hitting the house. There was a door there facing the street. The bullets came in through the hall and swished by the door where we were standing. We heard the glass going and the plaster falling off the ceiling. I placed my wife and the little boy flat on the floor.

We tried to protect ourselves as well as we could. It was a miserable cold night. My wife, in her condition, being within two weeks of her confinement, was in a terror-stricken state. We lay there. The firing continued. The heavy volleys we heard outside seemed to pierce every window in the house. Then the firing moved back to town again. It lasted altogether about an hour, and it stopped. We remained in the same position, anxious to know if it would break out any more. In half an hour's time it started again, but on the second occasion it did not last so long. Only about ten minutes. We could not stir from the position we were in because we did not know at what moment it would break out again. So that we had to lie on the stone floor all night.

The terror spread to homes not the objective of attack. The Rev. Father Cotter gave the following description of an evening in Galway:

With the lights out in my room, I peeped out under the blinds and saw what appeared to be about two hundred fifty soldiers or police halt at the door of the hotel. Immediately after the order "Halt!" came the word "Fire!"; so they shot there for several hours through the street, terrifying everyone. I left my bed and lay under the window—it was a stone building—to escape a possible bullet.

And the terror would seem not to pass with the night. Daniel T. Broderick, an ex-American soldier, testified:

I have seen them [soldiers] travel along the roads there, and if a dog barked at their trucks—lorries, as they call them—that dog would be instantly shot. And it was a regular habit of theirs to shoot at houses adjoining the public road, and to take pot shot at cattle along the road as they went along.

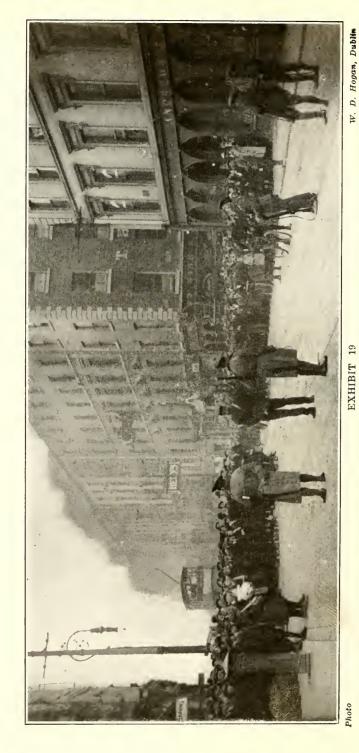
Near the cities the highways would seem to hold both the terror and the refugees. Mrs. Agnes B. King testified that she went out from Dublin:

I went out to Balbriggan the day before Patrick Lynch was killed. It seemed to me that hundreds of Black and Tans were on the road going out. As you approached the town, you met the people fleeing. Sometimes they were taking all they had with them. I met many women with children huddled about their skirts, fleeing from the town.

The terror that runs on the country roads would seem to abide in the city streets. Concerning conditions in Dublin, October, 1920, Mr. Denis Morgan testified:

You might be going down the main streets any time of the day and suddenly you hear a shout, "Whoop," and suddenly both ends of the street are stopped up. Shots are fired over the heads of the bystanders and then everyone is searched. Now they are always accompanied by armored cars carrying machine guns. The armored cars drive up on the foot path where the people stand so that they have to clear out in all directions in order to escape. On almost any street of Dublin you can see these armored cars going along with bayonets sticking out, and very often they fire shots, apparently to see the women and people scream and fly in all directions.\*

<sup>\*</sup> Note the bearing of such happenings on the "refusal to halt" and "trying to escape" shootings.



IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES IN A RAID ON THE MUNSTER AND LEINSTER BANK, HOLDING UP THE TRAFFIC.

Laurence Ginnell, for many years a member of the British Parliament, gave us this picture of the occupied city of Dublin as it was in March, 1920:

The streets were filled with fully armed soldiers marching about with fixed bayonets and bombs hanging at their belts. Often tanks, even in the daytime, rolled along. Aeroplanes hovered over the city of Dublin incessantly. There were soldiers at the railroad stations and at most of the bridges leading into the city. The people live in a state of military siege.

The Irish who live in this terror would seem also called upon to endure restrictions of their movements. It was stated in evidence that 7,287 Republicans had been arrested by the Imperial British forces in Ireland during 1920; and that the populace still at large were by proclamation forbidden to enter or leave certain areas, to possess motor cars, to travel twenty miles by motor, or to be on the streets after a given hour, without military permission. This curfew hour would seem to fall as early as five o'clock in the afternoon, at the whim of some Imperial British officer.

Violation of these ordinances may end fatally. Such restrictions deprive the Irish citizens of most organized and unorganized occasions of social or community life.

## RELIGIOUS SERVICES

Several witnesses have given testimony on the practice of stationing fully armed soldiers or policemen in the Roman Catholic churches during services. John Tangney, former member of the R. I. C., testified (corroborated by Daniel Galvin, ex-R. I. C.) as to orders issued to the police by General Deasey in the section of Tipperary where he was stationed in May, 1920:

These orders were that all policemen should go to Mass, in formation. The two in front were to take revolvers and the last two were to take rifles. The revolvers were to be worn with lanyards. The two with rifles were to keep their rifles at the ready with bullets in the breech until Mass was over. And when Mass was over they were to march through the crowds the same way. And if there was any hostility shown, they were to shoot.

It was testified that religious services were profaned by the presence of military patrols in the aisles of churches in Thurles, Clougheen, Galway and other places; that churches are surrounded during the services and the emerging congregations searched, and worshipers assaulted and arrested.

### DEATHS AND WAKES

There was evidence before us that armed men invaded sick rooms, birth and death chambers. Mr. Denis Morgan testified: "There was a case at Holy Cross. A girl had died and a wake was being held. At a wake in Ireland the neighbors assemble and sit up all night with the corpse. At the wake was a poor old simpleton, Mr. Rooney. He



D'OLIER STREET, DUBLIN. IMPERIAL BRITISII FORCES ON A RAID HOLD UP THE TRAFFIC.

happened to go out of the corpse house." He was killed outside the door. The coroner's jury verdict on Rooney was, "wilful murder committed by the armed forces of the Crown."

## **FUNERALS**

Funerals in Ireland, according to several witnesses, have a body-guard of soldiers that follow the mourners to the grave. Henry Turk, American sailor, gave the following testimony on funerals he had witnessed in Cork:

There is just one thing I would like to mention, if I could, and that is the most pathetic thing I remembered in Cork, in connection with the killing of the people over there, is that they usually combine the funerals. There are three or four of the men buried at one time and the bodies are carried along the streets on the shoulders of their comrades. They are draped with the Republican colors. Following the bodies come the mourners, the relatives, and probably the members of their society. Then immediately following that is an armored car, with machine guns, and three or four lorries of heavily armed men. Each one has got a trench helmet on, and guns all leveled at the people on the sidewalk and the corners.

That is not an exception. Every funeral I have seen was car-

ried on that way.

Mr. P. J. Guilfoil testified regarding a funeral he witnessed:

There was the coffin coming up the street and the military on both sides of the coffin which was covered with wreaths . . . and as they passed the Windsor Hotel where I was staying at, the military took their bayonets and threw these wreaths off.

Mr. Guilfoil also gave testimony regarding the desecration of tombs and the prying open of coffins by Imperial British forces, allegedly searching for concealed arms.

It would seem to your commission that the Imperial British forces have made Ireland a prison; and have organized a terror to harass the citizenry even unto death—and beyond.

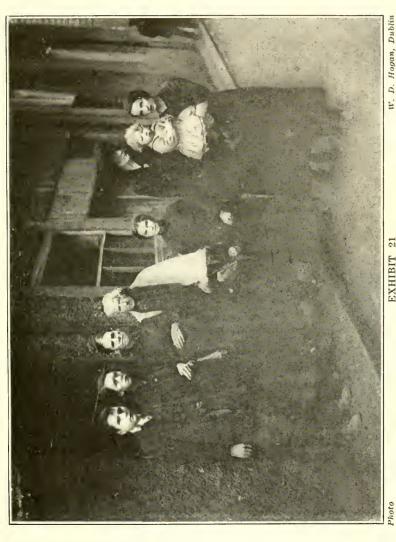
## CHAPTER V

## Physical Consequences to Imperial British Forces in Ireland

N English witness, Miss Ellen C. Wilkinson, placed in evidence before the Commission figures laid before the British Parliament recording that approximately 500 members of the Imperial British forces had perished between the proclamation of the Irish Republic and November, 1920. Mrs. Annot Erskine Robinson, testifying with Miss Wilkinson, on December 1st, 1920, said she understood the number to have reached 600. The number was put by one witness as low as 2.32. We have had no reliable means of establishing the accuracy of the British official record, but as presumably it is not an understatement, we are justified in concluding that not more than 600 of the Imperial British forces have been killed in Ireland from May, 1916, to December, 1920. These 600 casualties would seem to have occurred in a force of at least 78,000, in a period of four and one-half years, or at the rate of not more than twenty-six hundredths of one per cent. per annum.\*

The Imperial British forces in Ireland are the titular custodians of "law and order" there, which their "duties" consist in maintaining. Evidence of the nature of these "duties" has been presented as well as evidence gravely reflecting on the conduct and discipline of the Imperial British forces, and in considering the causes of the alleged 600 British casualties, it would appear to us necessary to stress these duties and to emphasize the license which replaces discipline in these Imperial British forces. We would also respectfully call the attention of our Committee to the invidious use of the words "police" and "con-

<sup>\*</sup>It is clear from the evidence that Irish resistance has been non-violent to a surprising degree. It has found expression among other things in the boycott of British governmental agencies and the refusal of the Irish railway men to operate trains carrying Imperial British troops. Thereupon the British authorities discharged the men and in many cases virtually discontinued train service. This state of affairs continued for many weeks during 1920. According to testimony of Mr. Dempsey, himself an engineer, the railway union finally receded from its position from no selfish motive but because it feared that Ireland suffered by lack of train service more than the military, who had an abundance of motor lorries. The most dramatic examples of non-violent resistance were furnished by political prisoners, who carried on repeated hunger strikes to win freedom or other concessions from the Imperial British Government. In the cases of Lord Mayor MacSwiney and Messrs. Fitzgerald and Murphy the strikes were persisted in until death ended them.



MRS. DESPARD AND VICTIMS OF IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES.

Mrs. Despard; Mrs. O'Brien, son-in-law killed; Madame McBride, husband executed; Mrs. O'Brien, Left to Right: Boy, shot in arm; Miss Hanly, bullet wound in arm; Mrs. Hanly, only son killed; husband killed. The killings and woundings happened in Cork, the execution in Dublin. Mrs. Despard, a sister of Lord French, is a Republican sympathizer. stabulary" by the British authorities in Ireland, as terms for an armed service now exclusively employed on military duty.

We have considered evidence of eye-witnesses and depositions from victims, establishing that the "police" or "constabulary" includes

"Policeman" and "Constable" in its ranks burglars and highway robbers, gummen and petty thieves. It was testified before us that the "police" or Royal Irish Constabulary were charged by British-appointed coroner's juries with the murders

of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, and Messrs. Walsh, Lynch, Dwyer. McCarthy and Rooney, and others. It was further testified that in other cases, murders were committed by these so-called policemen and no jury was summoned. In the cases of Galway, Balbriggan and other cities and villages these "policemen" added arson and looting to murder. The presence of District Inspector Cruise at the "reprisal" in Galway and of District Inspector Lowndes at the sacking of Ballylorby, in charge of the sacking "policemen" was mentioned in evidence before us. The barracking of these "police" with the Black and Tans and their cooperation with the military were likewise established. Testimony as to orders by their superior officers inciting or commanding them to slav and to burn, is before us. In addition, three former members of this "police" force, the Royal Irish Constabulary, have appeared as witnesses before us testifying, and two more have deposed, to the nature of their orders, and their duties. These persons have corroborated in all essentials the evidence of other witnesses that the words "police." "policeman," and "constable" as used by the British in Ireland are misleading, and tend to reflect dishonor upon that honorable class which in other lands maintains "law and order."

Banal murder is very rare in Ireland. The first witness before the Commission, Mr. Denis Morgan, of the Urban Council of Thurles, testified that neither murder nor any other major felony had been committed in his town during twelve years, and there is a good deal of further testimony to the same effect. Ex-Constable Daniel Galvin handled only one case of murder in thirteen years. We are, therefore, forced to consider that most of the alleged 600 British casualties have arisen out of the present political situation in Ireland.

## CAUSES OF CASUALTIES SUFFERED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES IN IRELAND

Mr. John Derham, Commissioner of the town of Balbriggan, testified that Burke, a sergeant of the Imperial British forces, was slain in a drunken brawl in a public house (saloon) of Balbriggan on September 20th, 1920. So far as we can ascertain no civil investigation was made of the killing of Burke, the British in Ireland having apparently abdi-

cated the judicial function. Further, there was no attempt to arrest or even to find the parties to the murder. Instead, a few hours after Burke's death Imperial British forces burned, looted and slew in Balbriggan. It would appear from the attitude of the Imperial British authorities towards the sack of Balbriggan that the British High Command judged the slaving of Burke to be a corporate crime of the citizens of Balbriggan—a judgment unconfirmed by the evidence before the Commission.

Mr. Morgan testified that Irish Republican police had rescued from the vengeance of the people drunken members of the Imperial British forces, behaving outrageously. The deaths of Burke and others would appear to us to prove that at least some of the slain Imperial British forces were victims of their own carelessness and drunken aggression. The responsibility for such deaths would seem to rest ultimately upon the authority that permits, condones, or encourages drunkenness among the British troops.

It was testified that a Captain Beattie and an unknown private of the Imperial British forces perished as a result of their negligence in the handling of the petrol (gasoline), with which they Accidental were kindling the Templemore Town Hall. Against

Casualties

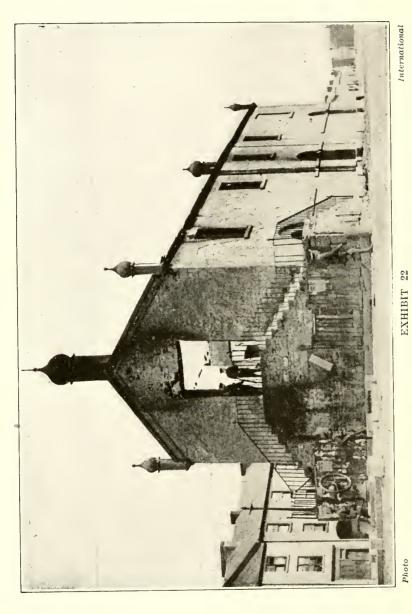
the circumstantial detail of this testimony, and the partial corroboration given to it by a minute of the Templemore Urban Council, must be placed the fact that the Imperial British forces took vengeance for Captain Beattie's death by renewing their depredations in Templemore. It seems clear to the Commission that the risk of fatal accident in this case was inseparable from the dangerous duty in which this British officer and his men were engaged. The danger inherent in such duties, assigned to, accepted or assumed by members of the Imperial British forces, is not attributable to the Irish people.

Ex-member of the R. I. C. Tangney testified that he and two of his comrades were shot at, near Clougheen, by a Black and Tan named Richards, whom they had refused to guide to the

home of a suspected Republican, one Walsh. Evidence submitted to us by certain recent members of Disciplinary Casualties

the Imperial British forces, and corroborated by the testimony of other witnesses, indicates that defection from these forces is frequent and occasionally is discouraged by the killing or flogging of those who too publicly contemplate resigning. D. F. Crowley testified to 500 resignations out of 9,000 men, during April and May of 1920, and said that after he himself had resigned he had been backed against a wall and threatened with loaded revolvers by Black and Tans. A constable Farley in Adare was alleged to have been murdered under similar circumstances.

Citizens of the Irish Republic would seem to your Commission not blameable for incidental, accidental and disciplinary casualties in the



TEMPLEMORE REPRISAL. TOWN HALL BURNED BY IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES, UNDER CAPTAIN BEATTIE, WHO PERISHED IN THE FIRE.

Imperial British forces in Ireland and for casualties incurred under circumstances of general violence and terror. Such casualties probably amount to a certain percentage of the whole 600 who, it is alleged, have been killed. The refusal of the British to present their side leaves us with only fragmentary evidence of the causes and occasions of death in the remainder.

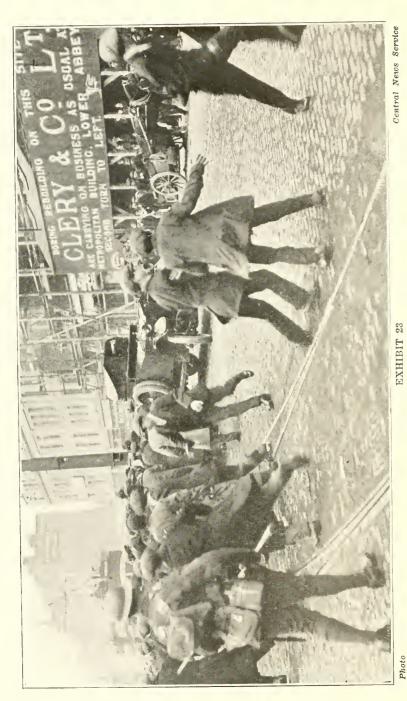
Fortified barracks or block houses held by Imperial British troops have been attacked, captured, and destroyed, and armed British units in trains, motors and other vehicles, and on foot, have Deaths in been assailed by Irish Republican forces. For an Irish Open Warfare Republican Army drilled, disciplined, and when desirable uniformed, already exists, and we have evidence concerning one member of it captured in action and subsequently executed by the British. It is in these military operations that the greater part of the British casualties seem to have occurred. Upon the legality of such operations the terms of our commission preclude us from expressing a judgment. But if the point of their legality be waived, it would appear to us that the Irish Republican forces, in such cases as we have been able to examine, have observed the recognized conventions of war. In no case have we found evidence of physical violence done by the Irish to any member of the Imperial British forces who surrendered or was captured in arms. Indeed, there is considerable evidence that such prisoners were treated with humanity, in most cases being given their liberty after they were disarmed.

Besides such casualties incurred by Imperial British forces attacked by the armed forces of the Irish Republic, other casualties have been sustained by the British in the course of raids made

by the Irish on barracks. We distinguish this category, without being able to estimate its size, chiefly because the casualties it covers have been in a measure

Deaths in Raids on Barracks

incidentally inflicted by men who sought not to slay but to arm themselves for defense. Mr. Morgan testified that a barrack at Littletown was attacked and disarmed on a Sunday afternoon without a shot being fired. Mr. Francis Hackett estimated that not more than twenty "police" had been killed during the British evacuation of 600 barracks. On September 27th, 1920, about fifty members of the Irish Republican Army surprised the British military barracks at Mallow and demanded the supply of arms contained therein. No casualties would have been suffered on either side had not five or six men from the garrison escaped and begun firing. In the exchange of shots that followed a British sergeant-major was mortally wounded, but no one else was injured. Mr. Frank Dempsey it will be recalled testified that after the arms had been taken from the garrison a doctor and a priest were sent for by the Irish Republican troops to minister to the sergeant-major. The barracks were not burned, nor was any man harmed intentionally, the



A DUBLIN RAID. CHARGE BY ARMORED CARS AND SOLDIERS.

single purpose of the raid being to secure arms and munitions which since 1914 had been prohibited by the British administration to Irish Volunteers. The old law forbidding the possession of arms anywhere in Ireland had gone unenforced during 1913, while Sir Edward Carson\* was organizing and equipping his Ulster Volunteers, but it had come rigidly into force in the rest of Ireland a year later when it was discovered that the Irish Volunteers were claiming an equivalent privilege. The responsibility for such deaths, however unintentional, would appear to us to rest squarely upon the Irish. It would seem, however, that the storing of arms in known places, isolated and inadequately protected, on the part of the Imperial British High Command is under existing conditions in Ireland almost an invitation to attack.

Testimony attributes to the Imperial British forces approximately 48,000 raids, entailing wreckage of property, robbery, murder of citizens, brutality to priests and women and children, and

indiscriminate flogging. Many of the raids, by all accounts, have been made at night by members of the

Deaths on "Duty"

British forces who were dressed in civilian clothing or were otherwise unrecognizable as having military business, and so were subject to resistance by citizens, as common thugs and house-breakers. In certain raids masks have been worn; in that on Lord Mayor MacCurtain's house his assailants had their faces blackened and wore long raincoats and soft dark hats. Lord Mayor MacCurtain, incidentally, by the testimony of his sister-in-law, Miss Susanna Walsh, had for some time before his death been recommending that the Republicans of Cork arm against the raiders: "It would not do for armed men to be coming in at all hours of the day and night and terrifying women and children." It would seem to the Commission that persons engaged in the violation of property rights and personal safety inevitably incur the dangers inherent in these tasks, even if they are "policemen" or soldiers, and especially if they are disguised. The responsibility for these deaths falls less on the Irish people than on the British officers and agents who ordered and carried out the duties which involved the fatal issue.

Mrs. King gave testimony that in her presence a person dressed as a civilian in the railway station of Galway, late at night, without provocation, suddenly began indiscriminately to shoot down unarmed bystanders. In the attempt to restrain him, after he had killed and wounded persons, he was himself shot. A passer-by with an English accent claimed him as a brother. Ex-Constable Caddan stated that Krumm was a Black and Tan. In

Ex-Constable Caddan stated that Krumm was a Black and Tan. In this case it would appear to us that bystanders at Galway were acting in conformity with their public duty in attempting to restrain this murdering Englishman, even at the cost of his life.

<sup>\*</sup> Vide, p. 95.

Testimony mentioned the assassination of District Inspector Swanzy at Lisburn. Miss Anna Walsh gave evidence that the coroner's jury

Death of District Inspector Swanzy which investigated the death of Mayor MacCurtain, charged Swanzy and others with the murder. The British did not arrest Swanzy, thus duly charged in legal form. Instead, Swanzy departed from Cork to Lisburn. Mr. Francis Hackett testified to being told

by a responsible member of the Irish Republic that six participated in the murder of the Lord Mayor of whom five had been executed by assassination, and Swanzy was the sixth. A few weeks after this conversation Swanzy was assassinated. It would seem to us that an armed guard, or a public acquittal by a regular tribunal was necessary to the protection of Swanzy in Ireland.

Testimony likewise mentioned the assassination of Divisional Commissioner Smyth. Rev. M. English corroborated by D. F. Crowley,

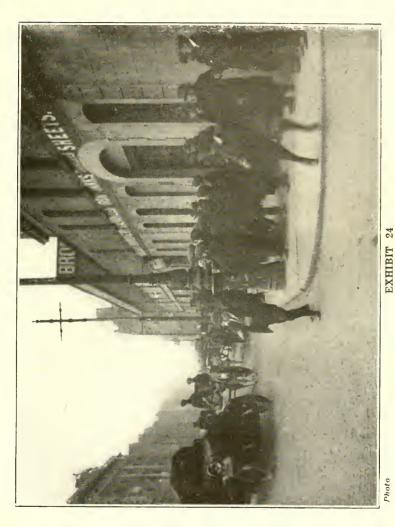
Death of Divisional Commissioner Smyth John McNamara and Michael Kelly, former members of the R. I. C., testified that Smyth had incited the R. I. C. to shoot all Sinn Feiners—"the more you shoot the better I will like you." Kelly and McNamara deposed that this incitation was delivered in

their presence. Kelly said:

During the time I was stationed at Listowell the town was peaceable, there were no outbreaks or trouble of any kind. Following a change in the military personnel in Ireland, Colonel Smyth was made Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Munster Area, early in June, 1920. On June 19, 1920, Colonel Smyth visited the R. I. C. barracks at Listowell in company with General Tudor, Inspector General of Police and Black and Tans for Ireland; Major Letham, Commissioner of Police, from Dublin Cas:le; Captain Chadwick in charge of the military at Ballyruddy, and Poer O'Shea, County Inspector of Police for County Kerry. Colonel Smyth addressed the members of the R. I. C. in the barracks at Listowell, making substantially the following remarks:

"Well, men, I have something of interest to tell you, something that I am sure you would not wish your wives and families to hear. I am going to lay all my cards on the table, but I must reserve one card for myself. Now, men, Sinn Fein has had all the sport up to the present, and we are going to have the sport now. The police have done splendid work considering the odds against them. The police are not sufficiently strong to do anything but hold their barracks. This is not enough, for as long as we remain on the defensive so long will Sinn Fein have the whip hand. We must take the offensive and beat Sinn Fein with its own tactics. Martial law applying to all Ireland is coming into operation shortly. I am promised as many troops from England as I require; thousands are coming daily. I am getting 7,000 police from England.

"Now, men, what I wish to explain to you is that you are to strengthen your comrades in the out stations. If a police barracks is burned or if the barracks already occupied is not suitable, then the best house in the locality is to be commandeered,



ARMORED CAR OF IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES, CLEARING A DUBLIN SIDEWALK.

the occupants thrown out in the gutter. Let them die there, the more the merrier. You must go out six nights a week at least and get out of the barracks by the back door or a skylight so you won't be seen. Police and military will patrol the country roads at least five nights a week. They are not to confine themselves to the main roads but take across the country, lie in ambush, take cover behind fences near the roads, and when civilians are seen approaching shout 'Hands up.' Should the order be not obeyed shoot, and shoot with effect. If the persons approaching carry their hands in their pockets or are in any way suspicious looking, shoot them down. You may make mistakes occasionally and innocent persons may be shot, but that cannot be helped and you are bound to get the right persons sometimes. The more you shoot the better I will like you; and I assure you that no policeman will get into trouble for shooting any man, and I will guarantee that your names will not be given at the inquest. Hunger strikers will be allowed to die in jail, the more the merrier. Some of them have died already, and a damn bad job they were not all allowed to die. As a matter of fact some of them have already been dealt with in a manner their friends will never hear about. An emigrant ship will be leaving an Irish port soon with lots of Sinn Feiners on board. I assure you, men, it will never land. That is nearly all I have to say to you. We want your assistance in carrying out this scheme of wiping out Sinn Fein. A man who is not prepared to do so is a hindrance rather than a help to us, and he had better leave the job at once."

Colonel Smyth then asked each one of us individually if he was prepared to carry out these orders and cooperate. As each man was asked the question he referred Colonel Smyth to our spokesman Constable Mee, whom we had previously appointed in case such a demand as this were made upon us, as we had heard that the new military officials were going to make such a demand. Constable Mee stepped from the line and addressed Colonel Smyth: "Sir, by your accent I take it that you are an Englishman who in your ignorance forgets that you are addressing Irishmen." Constable Mee took off his cap, belt and bayonet and laid them on the table. "These, too, are English," he said, "and you can have them. And to hell with you. You are a murderer."

At a signal from Colonel Smyth, Constable Mee was immediately seized and placed under arrest, and the entire twenty-five of us rushed to his assistance and released him. We informed Colonel Smyth that if another hand were laid upon our spokesman either then or in the future that the room would run red with blood. Colonel Smyth thereupon fled into another room, barred the door and remained for several hours. We sent a messenger in to him to demand a guaranty that Constable Mee would not be held to account at any time for the remarks made on our behalf, and before he left that day Colonel Smyth gave us that guaranty. Afterwards Inspector-General Tudor sent out and asked to have an interview with us, and when we said we would see him he came out and shook hands with each man and told us to keep our heads, that everything was all right.

There was considerable talk about resignations and fourteen of us who were unmarried men turned in our resignations as members of the R. I. C. that day. These resignations were not accepted. Afterwards we fourteen made a signed statement of the remarks of Colonel Smyth and sent it to *The Freeman's Journal*, a newspaper published

at Dublin, with the request that an official investigation be made. There was considerable demand for an official investigation of Colonel Smyth's remarks, but no such investigation was ever ordered or made. and the military police and civil authorities did nothing whatever about it.\*

While the Commission was in executive session on November 21, 1920, the press reported the assassination of fourteen British offi-

cers in bedrooms of hotels and boarding houses in Dublin. Later in the same day Imperial British forces fired on a football crowd at Croke Park, Dublin, presumably in vengeance for the assassination of the officers. From attested British press reports placed in

Assassination of British Officers in Dublin

evidence, it would appear that one Teeling, an Irish Republican, was arrested and tried for the murder of one of these officers, a Lieutenant Angliss; and that Angliss was living as a civilian in the house where he was slain under the assumed name of Mr. MacMahon. Another was a Captain Baggley, and a third, a Lieutenant Ames, all of the British Intelligence Service. Thus it would seem that at least three of the British officers slain were part of the Imperial Secret Service in Ireland. and their discriminate assassination seems to indicate a planned attack by Irish Republicans on the British Secret Service.

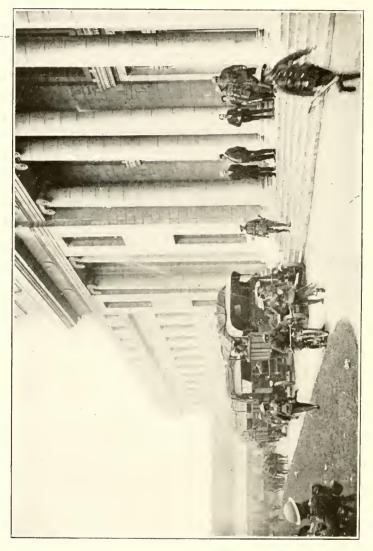
Mr. Morgan, Commissioner of Thurles, testified that a member of the R. I. C. had been slain there. He disclaimed all knowledge of the cause and of the perpetrators of this assassination. There is also record, though meager, of the assassina-

Assassinations

tion of another member of the British forces at Thurles; and of similar incidents at Galway (one), at Feakle (two), at Cork (one), at Abbeyfeale (one), and at Miltown-Malbay (one). At the last mentioned village a Captain Lendrum was arrested, put to death, and sent back to the local British Headquarters in a coffin. We learned from testimony regarding the killing of John Sherlock of Skerries, an Irish Republican, by British agents, that one Penstraw, who is alleged to have acted as guide to the British at the sack of Balbriggan, had been assassinated there about a month later. Altogether we have been able to trace thirty assassinations of members of the Imperial British forces, presumably at the hands of the Irish (five accused with Swanzy of the murder of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, Smyth, fourteen officers in Dublin, two at Thurles and the others noted).

"Among the Royal Irish Constabulary," testified Miss MacSwiney, "was a division known as the G Division. Their work was purely detective work. Since 1916 the police in that G Division were very active. They were Irishmen, but that only makes them greater sinners. The information that they gathered—from girls they met and others-led very often to the arrest and imprisonment of their fellow countrymen. Therefore they were spies.

<sup>\*</sup> Vide further Apprendices E. and F.



Photo

Undiscovered Source IMPERIAL BRITISH FORCES RAIDING THE NATIONAL GALLERY, DUBLIN. EXHIBIT 25

No unarmed policeman has been shot in Ireland unless he has been proven a spy. The private correspondence of Lord French, captured from time to time, has been conclusive evidence that there are spies at work among us." The "overt act" which led to the war on them was "the extraordinary activity of the English Secret Service, when they started to get information about our people and running them down and gathering information about our courts." Miss Wilkinson also spoke concerning these spies, and Mrs. Michael Mohan reported the detection by Irish Volunteers of "one spy who was getting thirty pounds for sending information. And then at night there were police going around with rubber soles on their shoes and slipping circulars under the doors offering rewards for information. They put them under the doors while the people are in bed. They can give their own private code and if the information proves satisfactory they are paid for it."

Tangney, an ex-member of the R. I. C., testified to being shot at for refusal to guide a Black and Tan to the house of an Irish Republican, marked down for assassination. Penstraw was said to have been shot as a spy. 48,474 raids were made by armed British forces in 1920 on Irish homes, and such activity connotes a very active British espionage system.

## POLICY OF ASSASSINATION

The assassination of members of the British Forces began in 1919, after three years of the British terror in Ireland, and has since proceeded intermittently, and still continues. With the exception of the shooting of the British officers (one of whom was Lieutenant Angliss) in Dublin, on November 21, 1920, the victims of the assassinations of which we have cognizance were isolated individuals, not groups. No women or children, priests or ministers, or prisoners of war seem to have suffered. These assassinations have occurred all over Ireland, from Lisburn to Cork, from Dublin to Galway. They have been carried out under the most public circumstances and within the very shadow of Dublin Castle, a mockery and a defiance of British rule. And officers of high rank in the British system of Imperial authority have been numbered among the victims. The assassinations of Swanzy and Smyth and the kidnaping of General Lucas seem to indicate to us that a nation-wide organization, with a very perfect secret service, and with disciplined men to execute its orders, must have been created in Ireland to make such punitive measures possible. There is no evidence that this is a British organization. It would seem to exist in spite of the British efforts to suppress it and to be continuing to function with effectiveness. Under these circumstances it would appear that the Imperial authorities are not free from responsibility for the failure to take proper precautions to safeguard their officers in Ireland.

"The British troops," says Mrs. Robinson, "must go about from point to point sometimes in quite small bodies. The policemen have also done that. And that has made it comparatively simple for a

member, say of some secret society in Ireland, if some such society exists, or any Sinn Feiner, if he feels exasperated—it provides opportunity for the murders that have occurred. Many of us have felt that it was a very unfortunate method for the distribution of the troops in Ireland."

No political opponent of the Irish Republic is alleged to have suffered in person for his opinions. The organization seemingly exists for punitive and deterrent assassinations; and would appear to consist necessarily of Irish citizens. Miss MacSwiney and other witnesses have testified to the efforts made by Irish leaders to constrain Irish citizens to endure in patience and of the success of these efforts for three years in spite of increasing terrorism. We have evidence also of the difficulties under which the Irish Republic functions, so that it can not perfectly protect its own citizens or conduct its proper business. It is therefore hard to determine the degree to which the Irish Republican Government is responsible for the policy of assassination or "execution." The arrest and imprisonment of General Lucas, who ordered the shooting of Sinn Feiners summarily with machine guns, the rescue of Teeling and the justification of the Dublin killings by a responsible Republican leader, would, however, seem to us to indicate that the official disclaimer of Irish Republican responsibility must rest on a technicality. And the punitive and deterrent assassinations which we have noted would seem to be an organized part of the defense of the Irish Republic and a function of its army, or of some special branch of it. In this opinion we are strengthened by the placing in evidence of an attested copy of The Manchester Guardian of December 13, 1920, containing a proclamation alleged to have been issued by the Officer Commanding the forces of the Irish Republic in the County of Monaghan, and dated Headquarters, December 3, 1920:

Whereas in several districts in my command armed gangs of men patrol the public roads at night and open fire, with murderous intent, on people pursuing their ordinary avocation, and

Whereas one of such gangs has perpetrated a most odious and brutal murder, and several others have attempted murder, the public must at once realize that Ireland is in a state of war with the forces of the British Crown, and, while we extend the hand of friendship to all Irishmen, armed murder gangs aggressive to the I. R. A., also guides and informers for the enemy forces, shall be summarily dealt with as opportunity offers;

Further, be it known that the recent raids for arms by the I. R. A. were carried out in compliance with an all-Ireland Order to collect all arms without distinction of the owners' creed or class, in anticipation of a general collection by the British Government forces;

The license to collect only extended for a period of twenty-four hours in each brigade, no more force was used than was necessary, a receipt will be given for all arms taken, and these will be returned when circumstances permit;

This was made clear at the time to all parties concerned. Consequently, no section of the people (other than those referred to

above) need entertain any fear of interference with person or property, on the contrary, the I. R. A. recognizes it as a part of its duty to offer protection to all. By order. O. C., Co. Monaghan.

It has been testified before us that these assassinations are executions by Irish Republican agents of justice, implying legal condemnation

Headquarters, 3rd December, 1920.

delivered after trial; and that such members of the Imperial British forces as are executed in this manner are informers and spies, provocateurs and murderers. While evidence of murder of Irish women and children has been submitted to us, no transcript of such alleged trials of the perpetrators has been offered to justify any of the killings noted by us, of British officers; and except in the case of Smyth and to some extent in the cases of Swanzy, Angliss and his fellow-officers, and Penstraw the evidence placed before us is too meager to permit generalization as to the character or duties of the particular persons slain.

The absence of the accused, with perhaps the exception of Captain Lendrum, from such trials would appear to us as regrettable as it is usual, and necessarily to condemn the procedure as unjust; and even if we admit the presumption of Regrettable Circumstant Circumstant

guilt, we would still the more earnestly deprecate

these "executions." Their power as a deterrent to

cumstances of Assassinations

evil seems to us insignificant when compared with the weakness inherent in their haphazard nature. In the Dublin assassinations some of the British officers seem to have been identified merely by the occupancy of rooms.

It would seem that assassination in the presence of relatives occurred certainly in the case of one of the British officers in Dublin. The testimony of the Misses Walsh, Mr. Morgan and others regarding the murders of Lord Mayor MacCurtain, Patrick Walsh, James Lynch, John Sherlock, the Bantry hunchback boy, Thomas Dwyer, and others shows that assassination in the midst of the family was a British practice in Ireland. It would appear to us that to copy this British practice in Ireland can have the effect only of degrading the Irish people and their cause. We would be glad to think that the instance we have mentioned of this practice by the Irish is unique and will not be duplicated.

From the scanty material at our disposal it is difficult to estimate the effect of these assassinations upon the Irish cause. Assassinations would appear to be an unreliable method of removing specific criminals and ending their harmfulness. The gaps left in high places can always be filled. The removal of Swanzy and Smyth has brought in more Swanzys and more Smyths.

It would seem to have discouraged certain of the lower ranks. The testimony before us shows the resignation of about 500 members

of the R. I. C., perhaps not wholly unconnected with the danger of their duties, as expounded by Smyth, Lucas, Deasey and other commanders. But the places of those who resigned have been filled up by Englishmen necessarily less familiar with the country, but as the evidence showed, seemingly more ruthless.

According to the testimony of Mr. Ginnell, corroborated by D. F. Crowley, a former member of the R. I. C.:

A reward of ten thousand pounds, or about forty thousand dollars, was offered by the English Government in every part of the city of Dublin, especially in the poor slums, for certain information and for certain men, dead or alive; and the reward was never claimed, although hundreds among those people knew where the man named could be found. The expression that a man was to be found "dead or alive" meant that he might be shot at sight, and that the reward would be given to the person who shot him and produced the body. That was the meaning of it. It was an incitement to murder. It was a license to kill.

The fidelity of certain people was doubtless favored and the cupidity of spies discouraged by the danger of assassination which waited for informers. The security of Irish leaders may thus have been enhanced, but at the cost of the security of the general population to an extent demonstrably greater than leadership alone could make good. Such immediate success as this policy seemed to achieve appears to us of doubtful value compared with its demonstrated failure both to safeguard the lives of the Irish people in Ireland, and to sustain the moral appeal of the Irish cause in other lands. We would point out the difficulty of controlling this policy of secret tribunal and summary execution; and the tendency of it to extend its scope to include not only enemies but also envied friends of the Irish cause.

The Imperial British forces in Ireland have suffered three categories of casualties, totaling apparently not more than 600: (1) accidental, incidental, and disciplinary casualties; (2)

Summary

(3) casualties due to discriminate assassination.

Of the casualties in the first category we hold the Irish people guiltless.

The casualties in the second category, inflicted by the Irish in military operations, which they appear to have conducted honorably, and upon the legality of which we are debarred from passing, seem to require from us only the same expression of our sympathy with the relatives which we sincerely proffer to all victims of the war in Ireland.

We hold that the British have incurred casualties in the third category, and in so far as those assassinated were spies, provocateurs, and murderers, and as such were conscientiously fulfilling their appointed duties as British agents, we hold the British Government negligent in failing adequately to protect its agents to whom it assigned such



Photo

EXHIBIT 26

CORK REPRISALS. SOLDIERS AND MEMBERS OF THE R. I. C. SAMPL-ING THE CONTENTS OF A SHOP BEFORE IT WAS BLOWN UP.

dangerous duties. We are of the opinion that these discriminate casualties are sustained at the hands of organized citizens of the Irish Republic, acting allegedly as an extra-governmental body at war with the special enemies of Irish peace and security. But in so far as the Government of the Irish Republic is responsible for the acts of its citizens, it would seem to us to be responsible for these deplorable assassinations, and to suffer because of them in the public opinion of the world.

We further find that in the four years since the Irish Revolution, the British casualties have averaged not more than twenty-six hundredths of one per cent. per annum of the forces engaged and in no year exceeded 3 per 1,000 of these forces. These figures would seem to us to indicate a spirit of restraint in the Irish people.

## CHAPTER VI

# Moral Consequences to the Imperial British Forces

## THE IMPERIAL BRITISH SOLDIER

I T would appear to your Commission that the official campaign of murder, arson, and repression has had an unfortunate effect upon the moral fiber of the forces engaged in it. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan and others testified that it has been fashionable for the soldiers and police, careering through the cities and villages, to hang over the sides of the lorries, their rifles pointed at the passers-by. Apart from any deliberate intention to shoot the citizenry, this bullying practice would seem to us contrary to British tradition. Deaths result from it. And someimes these deaths seem scarcely accidental.

Mr. Broderick of Chicago was in Abbeyfeale when a passing Black and Tan killed two boys leading their cows to pasture. The shooting of Mrs. Quinn, an expectant mother, we mention, but refrain from discussing because it was deplored by British authority.\*

Wanton Murder

Numerous examples of wanton slaying or wounding were brought before us, including the shooting even of dumb animals, dogs and cattle.

At the sack of Balbriggan, according to the testimony of Mr. John Derham, one of the places burned was a dairy run by a Mrs. Cochran. When the raiders entered, Mrs. Cochran ran into the yard leaving behind her two little boys of ten and twelve years. The Imperial "police" made the boys dress and took them through the house to witness the smashing of household effects.

"Sir H. Greenwood: A military court of inquiry was held into this deplorable affair and found that the cause of death was misadventure. I am not prepared to reopen the inquiry by entering into a discussion of points of evidence all of which were fully considered by the court." (Loc. cit., vol. 135, cols. 619-620.)

<sup>&</sup>quot;Mr. Mosley (House of Commons, November 25th, 1920) asked the Chief Secretary for Ireland whether Mrs. Eileen Quinn, of Kiltartan, County Galway, was killed by a shot fired from a passing police lorry on 1st November, 1920, while sitting on a wall in broad daylight wit a child in her arms; whether he will state the distance between this wall and the road from which the shot was fired; whether the position of Mrs. Quinn at the time she was shot was in full view of the road; whether the police occupying the lorry in question were called as witnesses at the court of inquiry; how many rounds of ammunition were fired by the occupants of this lorry in the course of their journey; and how far away was the nearest point at which murders of soldiers and policemen had occurred to the scene of Mrs. Quinn's death.

"Sir H. Greenwood: A military court of inquiry was held into this deploration."



IMPERIAL BRITISH SOLDIERS REMOVING THE CONTENTS OF A SHOP BEFORE IT WAS BLOWN UP. CORK REPRISALS.

After this sport, they led the children down the street "to see Derham's house afire." Then they took them back to their own yard and told them to sit on a hay rick there "to warm themselves." The "police" thereupon poured petrol over the rick and set fire to it, and then burned down the Cochran house.

The degrading effect of their duty upon the criminally-minded among the Imperial British forces has led to innumerable assaults upon priests, women, children and the aged. Miss Anna Walsh testified that pedestrians had come running into her store at Cork to escape from Black and Tans who were scourging the passers-by. In Queenstown, John Charles Clarke, an American, witnessed the flogging, to the effusion of blood, of Irish citizens by a khaki-clad person. Thomas Nolan testified that from the house he stayed at in Galway a young man was taken out by soldiers and flogged. And an editorial from the *Manchester Guardian* of October 19, 1920, was placed in evidence, concerning the stripping and flogging by uniformed British soldiers of more than a score of the villagers of Corofin and Cummer in Galway.

Besides encouraging brutality, the "duties" of the Imperial British forces in Ireland seem destructive of British honesty. The testimony before us shows that for some time thieving has been a common activity of the British forces in Ireland.

Daniel J. Broderick (American) testified to seeing three Black and Tans help themselves to liquors, cigarettes and food in a public house kept by a widow, a Mrs. Macauley, in Abbeyfeale. "They told the woman, as they left, that she should be glad they did not take the till."

John Derham, Town Councillor of Balbriggan, in his testimony on the wrecking of that town by the police, stated:

Two grocery stores they looted and razed; threw the tea and sugar and soap and candles and everything on the ficor about three feet high; tramped over it; and pulled things out in the passage to destroy what they did not set fire to.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified that houses raided were commonly looted. In Cork he stated that from the beginning of the year up to December 10th, 1920, apart from places aboslutely destroyed, "at a very moderate estimate" fifty establishments had been attacked and looted by the Imperial forces. Miss Susanna Walsh testified that a few days after Lord Mayor MacCurtain's death his business establishment was looted by the military.

The prevalence of this practice would almost seem to indicate that it was not discouraged by those in authority. Indeed, the looters sometimes arrived provided with vehicles to transport their spoil, and openly carried it off. Miss Craven testified to the looting of Michael Walsh's house and shop at Galway by raiders a few nights before he was murdered. "They



EXHIBIT 28 Central Ne MILITARY OFFICER "HOLDING UP" A CIVILIAN IN DUBLIN.

destroyed practically everything. They had lorries outside, and they took the tobacco and cigarettes and sugar and candles and different things like that. They also took the liquors."

The loot was occasionally a perquisite of murder. Thomas Nolan of Galway, who was with Walsh the night he was killed, testified that some of the men who took Walsh away came back to the murdered man's home and made off with Walsh's overcoat and a liberal supply of cigarettes.

Sean Courtney of Cork sent a sworn statement that his house was raided at 2 A. M. on October 28th, 1920. He was dragged out by men who threatened to kill him. When he was allowed to go he returned to his home and found it had been looted. Silver and household articles had disappeared.

In the following instance, an officer interrogated the householder while his men removed her goods. Mrs. Eamon Coughlin of Cork, wife of Alderman Coughlin, made a sworn statement of a raid on her home and shop by the military at 4:45 A. M., November 27th, 1920. "I found the following goods missing, looted of course by his companions downstairs while the leader was questioning me: About £20 to £25 worth of cigarettes, about £7 worth of tobacco, and various other things, such as cocoa, etc."

When complaints were made to the competent military authority, assurances were sometimes received in lieu of restitution or redress. The sworn statement of Mrs. George O'Grady of Rochestown, County Cork, told of a raid on her home by police and military, March 20th, 1920. She kept poultry and her scason's egg money, £63, was all taken. Her husband deposed that he complained to Sir Hamar Greenwood, to the General Officer Commanding in Cork, and to General Macready, about the robbery, and received assurances from all three that nothing had been touched in the house.

And sometimes to the value of such assurances, another raid was added. Timothy Horgan of Cork sent a sworn statement of a raid on his barber shop by the military, August 29th, 1920. All his razors were stolen, money equivalent to \$18 and other articles to a total value of \$290. In reply to his complaint to the military commander, he received the written assurance of an Imperial British Staff Captain that nothing had been taken. His home was then raided September 13th, and jewelry and other articles stolen.

A not uncommon form of robbery was practiced on men assaulted and dragged from their homes during raids. A typical instance of this was described by Miss Craven of Washington, D. C.

Miss Craven was visiting her parents at Headford, Prisoners with County Galway, when Black and Tans raided the house at noon on September 17th, 1920, and dragged away her younger brother, who was not connected with the Sinn Fein organization, though

an older boy was a Volunteer. His parents found him on the road later, beaten and bruised, with two of his teeth knocked out. His watch and seventeen shillings had been stolen. During the raid some money and small gold pins were stolen in the house.

The habit of looting and robbing the raided in their homes seems to have inculcated the practice of highway robbery. According to the testimony, it was an ordinary event in several cities, particularly Cork, for pedestrians to be held up and robbed on the streets by soldiers or police. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan testified that the Black and Tans were particular offenders in this respect: "Passing on the streets, these men challenge the passers-by and order them to hold up their hands while their pockets are gone through. In many cases all the contents of their pockets are stolen, any money especially."

A sworn deposition of a typical highway robbery was presented to the Commission from John Creed, 56 Grattan Street, Cork. On the evening of December 10th, 1920, he was held up by two men wearing light raincoats and soft felt hats—the ordinary mufti of the Black and Tans. They carried revolvers, and pointing them at him they demanded "Hands up!" and searched him, taking nearly \$100 which he had on his person. The man who took the money had a decided English accent.

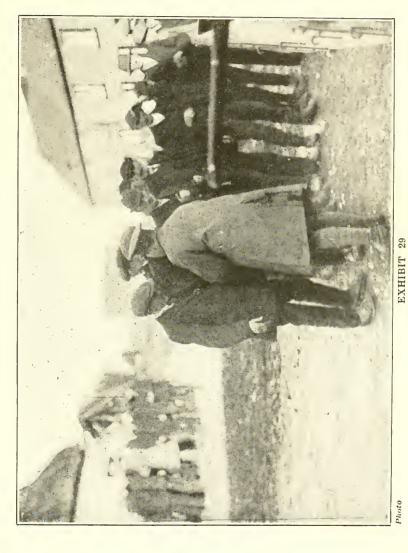
Highway robbery would seem to have been part of the regular daily routine of some of the Imperial British forces. Harold Johnson,

Highway Robbery at Stated Hours American sailor on the steamship Westcannon, testified that the hold-ups in Cork would start about 3:30 in the afternoon. He used to go out to watch them. Emil Pezolt, his shipmate, an American, testified that he was held up and beaten by Black and Tans on the evening of the big fire; his watch, about \$30 in money.

and even his seaman's passport were stolen.

John Charles Clarke, American, testified to seeing men in the R. I.
C. uniform holding up women at the pistol's point and searching them on the streets of Cork. He saw these "police" pull rings off women's fingers and he saw one of them tear the ear-rings from a woman's ears. One of the women thus held up was crying, and Mr. Clarke testified that the "policeman" pointed his gun at her saying: "Shut up or I will give you the contents."

Daniel J. Broderick, an American, told of a raid on the house of a Mrs. Hartnebt at Abbeyfeale. Her boy was in bed ill on the upper floor while the soldiers wrecked the lower story and set the house on fire. Before leaving one of the soldiers struck Mrs. Hartnebt over the head with the butt of a rifle. Mr. Broderick saw the wound. It was three or four inches long.



"HOLDING UP" AND "SEARCHING" CIVILIANS. AN IMPERIAL BRITISH OFFICER AT WORK.

The testimony shows that women and girls have been searched by members of the Imperial British forces, the privacy of their bedrooms has been invaded in the dead of night, and their hair cut off: but in no case has the crime of rape been specifically charged by Irish witnesses before us against the Imperial troops. The fact that for four years and a half an army of at least 78,000 British has been occupying Ireland without provoking charges of major sensual offences against Irish women is remarkable. It would seem to us the one bright spot in the darkness of war. And it would appear the more remarkable when that army is proved to contain drunkards, highway robbers, gunmen and petty thieves. It would seem to your Commission that the credit for the sparing of Irish womanhood must be attributed at least in part to the officers commanding the Imperial British forces in Ireland. Only a drastic ordinance against sexual crime could be powerful to restrain some of the criminals which that army demonstrably contains. It would seem a regrettable corollary to the credit we would like to extend to the Imperial British High Command for controlling the sensual licentiousness of its men, that we would need equally to hold it responsible for the crimes the men are permitted to indulge in, sometimes even in the presence, if not with the connivance, of subordinate officers.

## IMPERIAL BRITISH OFFICERS

The morals of the British officer would appear to us to have suffered less than those of the rank and file.\* The officers seem more sober than the men. John Tangnay, a former member of the R. I. C., testified that County Inspector Lowndes and the two young military officers in charge of the party that raided Ballylorby "got stupidly drunk." But Mr. Dempsey testified that the officer at the sack of Mallow remained sober. The officers were also more honest. In one case testimony was adduced concerning a British Major stealing £75. In many instances robberies were committed by troops under the command of officers, and in some cases looting seemed to be specifically directed, and controlled by officers. The testimony concerning this aspect of the British officers' behavior is, however, too fragmentary to allow us justly to form general conclusions.

It was, however, clearly proved that in many cases the known sportsmanship of the British officer had become degraded by his "duties." We have the deposition of Sean Murphy Assault on Hunch-of Brandon concerning his interview with James Murphy, a hunchback, who declares that three British officers beat him and attempted to hang him in a raid on his home at 5:30 A. M., November 10, 1920. In his deposition Sean Murphy states:

<sup>\*</sup> The Auxiliaries, called Cadets, are mostly ex-officers, serving in the ranks.



ENGLISH AUXILIARIES "HOLDING UP" AND "SEARCHING" CIVILIANS ON THE QUAY-SIDE, DUBLIN.

James Murphy is a little hunchback who resides with his sister who is not very strong. I saw the shirt which he was wearing that morning. It was completely clotted with olood on the front and back. I also saw the piece of rope. He was in bed when I saw him and his nose was very badly torn. He complained of pains in his head and back, and as a result of his treatment he is very nervous. I know James Murphy personally. He is a very quiet, inoffensive man.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan presented the written statement of Thomas Hale, of Knockscuvva, near Bendon, County Cork, who with a man named Harte, was arrested July 7th, 1920. Hale states:

When I was undressed they strapped my hands behind my back with leather straps, and put them around my neck and mouth. Harte was also strapped in a similar position. I was not in a position to defend myself, and Lieutenant A. hit me several times in the face and on the body. Captain B. said, "You have some documents from the Adjutant General per Michael Collins." They dressed me again, tied my hands behind my back with leather straps, and also dressed Harte. Captain B. said, "You will be shot." They put straps around my legs as well as round Harte's legs.

Eventually the two men were tied together and marched to a lorry, prodded by bayonets. Harte stated that he was hit in the nose by a gunbutt. They were taken to the barracks in Bendon and then assaulted several times. Harte had several teeth knocked out. They were lined up, as if to be shot, but were beaten instead. In the course of trying to extract information from them about certain Republican leaders, Captain B. got a pair of pliers. Hale's statement continues:

Captain B. said, "What position does your brother John hold and where is he staying?" I said, "I refuse to give you any information about him." He then turned to the officer whom he sent for the pliers, and he started bending and twisting my fingers at the back. He gripped them at the back, placing one portion of the pincers against one side of my nail and the other portion of the pincers against the other. He brought the blood to the tops of several of my fingers, and for some time afterwards my fingers were black on the tops, owing to congealed blood there. I was feeling extremely weak, almost fainting, and the blood was dropping down my legs. I was asked several questions about other individuals and about military matters, but refused to give any information.

Captain B. also put the pincers on my thighs, but my senses were becoming quite numb.

Another officer then untied my hands and told me to pull up my trousers, I did so and my trousers were sopping wet with blood. Captain B. said, "The Court is closed for the finding." He said, "Stand up," as my knees were somewhat bending, "and we will see what a Tommy can do to you." I was hit several times in various parts of the body, but especially in the face, and he broke the four teeth in my upper jaw. I was then knocked down on the ground. I was absolutely exhausted and nearly fainted, and my senses were beginning to go. He hit me on several occasions while I was on the ground. After a few minutes one of the officers said, "That's enough."



Photo

Dublin Evening Telegraph

### EXHIBIT 31

LACERATED BACK OF A YOUTH FLOGGED BY CADETS WHILE A PRISONER AT PORTOBELLO BARRACKS, DUBLIN. FOR PUBLISHING THIS PHOTOGRAPH WITHOUT PERMISSION OF THE IMPERIAL ARMY AUTHORITY, THE EDITOR WAS SENTENCED TO TWO YEARS' IMPRISONMENT BY A MILITARY TRIBUNAL.

I was then dragged up, and led out of the room. My hands had not been retied since they had been undone in order to lift up my trousers. When I got outside my hands were tied up again and the straps fastened round my neck and face. Five or six soldiers hit me.

An attested copy was submitted to us of the following deposition alleged to have been made by Kevin Gerard Barry, medical student, hanged for alleged participation in an attack on the Imperial British forces:

County of the City of Dublin to wit:

- I, Kevin Barry, of 58 South Circular Road, in the County of the City of Dublin, medical student, aged 18 years and upwards, solemnly and sincerely declare as follows:
- 1. On the 20th day of September, 1920, I was arrested in Upper Church Street, in the City of Dublin, by a sergeant of the 2nd Duke of Wellington's Regiment, and was brought under escort to the North Dublin Union, now occupied by the military. I was brought into the guardroom and searched. I was then removed to the defaulters' room by an escort with a sergeant-major. The latter and the escort belonged to the First Lancashire Fusiliers. I was then handcuffed.
- About a quarter of an hour after I was placed in the Defaulters' Room two Commissioned officers came in. They both belonged to the First Lancashire Fusiliers. They were accompanied by three sergeants of the same unit. A military policeman who had been in the room since I entered it remained. One of the officers asked my name, which I gave. He then asked for the names of my companions in the raid or attack. I refused to give them. He tried to persuade me to give the names, and I persisted in refusing. He then sent a sergeant out of the room for a bayonet. When it was brought in the sergeant was ordered by the same officer to point the bayonet at my stomach. The same question as to the names and addresses of my companions was repeated, with the same result. The sergeant was then ordered to turn my face to the wall and point the bayonet to my back. I was so turned. The sergeant then said he would run the bayonet into me if I did not tell. The bayonet was then removed and I was turned round again.
- 3. The same officer then said to me that if I persisted in my attitude he would turn me out to the men in the Barrack Square, and that he supposed I knew what that meant with the men in their present temper. I said nothing. He ordered the sergeants to put me face down on the floor and twist my arm. I was pushed down on the floor after my handcuffs were removed by the sergeant, who went for the bayonet. When I lay on the floor one of the sergeants knelt on the small off my back, the other two placed one foot each on my back and left shoulder, and the men who knelt on me twisted my right arm, holding it by the wrist with one hand while he held the hair with the other to pull back my head. The arm was twisted from the elbow joint. This continued, to the best of my judgment for five minutes. It was very painful. The first officer was standing near my feet, and the officer who accompanied him was still present.
- 4. During the twisting of my arm the first officer continued to question me as to the names and addresses of my companions, and also asked me for the name of my company commander and any other officer I knew



Dublin Weekly Freeman

EXHIBIT 32

KEVIN GERARD BARRY, MEDICAL STUDENT, HANGED FOR TAKING PART IN AN AMBUSH AND TORTURED BEFORE HIS EXECUTION BY BRITISH MILITARY.

- 5. As I still persisted in refusing to answer those questions I was let get up, and I was again handcuffed. A civilian came in and he repeated the questions, with the same result. He informed me that if I gave all the information I knew I could get off. I was then left in the company of the military policemen, the two officers, the three sergeants, and the civilian leaving together.
- 6. I could certainly identify the officer who directed the proceedings and put the questions. I am not sure of the others except the sergeant with the bayonet. My arm was medically treated by an officer of the Royal Army Medical Corps, attached to the North Dublin Union, the following morning, and by the prison hospital orderly afterwards for four or five days.
- 7. I was visited by the courtmartial officer last night, and he read for me the confirmation of sentence of death by hanging, to be executed on Monday next, and I make this solemn declaration, conscientiously believing same to be true, and by virtue of the Statutory Declaration Act, 1835.

Declared and subscribed before me at Mountjoy Prison, in the County of the City of Dublin, this 26th day of October, 1920.

MILES KEOGH,

A Justice of the Peace in and for the said County.

KEVIN GERARD BARRY.

An officer of the Cameron Highlanders was in charge of the party that murdered the Buckley boy, a handcuffed prisoner. Inspector Cruise led the party that terrorized Galway and murdered Quirk. Testimony has shown that Inspector Smyth and Generals Lucas and Deasey ordered indiscriminate and summary slaying of Sinn Feiners, who comprise over eighty per cent. of the whole population.

## IMPERIAL BRITISH HIGH COMMAND IN IRELAND

These officers presumably acted under the direction of the Imperial British High Command. There is no testimony before us concerning the personal morality of those in command of the Imperial Forces in Ireland. But the code by which their public acts are tested is the Hague Convention, by which civilized armies are supposed to be governed. In their warfare on the Irish Republic, the British High Command would appear not to recognize that convention, as determining their conduct.

The Hague Convention specifically forbids the use of hostages. The following notice was placed in evidence:

#### Notice

Use of
Hostages

Notice is hereby given that on account of the numerous attacks which have been and are being made by rebel forces on motors and lorries, conveying forces of the Crown, officers and leaders of the rebel forces (commonly known as the Irish Republican Army) will in future be carried in government motors and lorries.

Given under my hand, at Cork,
this eighteenth day of December, 1920.
(Signed) H. W. HIGGINSON,
Brigadier General,
Military Gov.

The "hostages" thus carried, it was testified, included the Mayor of Kilkenny and Colonel Maurice Moore, late of the British Army, who was for a time recruiting officer in Ireland for the British and who lost a son in the war. The following editorial from the London Daily Herald of December 21, 1920, was placed in evidence:

## THE "HOSTAGES"

On Saturday night three Sinn Fein prisoners, in custody at Cashel police barracks, were taken out by the military in a motor lorry. During the journey two of them were shot dead.

On Sunday night, notices were issued by the military governors of Cork and Kerry (presumably also of Tipperary) that "on account of the numerous attacks which had been and are being made by rebel forces on motors and lorries conveying forces of the Crown, officers and leaders of the rebel forces commonly known as the 'Irish Republican Army' will in future be carried in Government motors and lorries.'

That carrying of "hostages" as a safeguard against attack is an old device of the Boer war—denounced in those days by Mr. Lloyd George and his colleagues as a barbarity and a breach of the laws of war.

But what has it to do with the death of these two men at Cashel twenty-four hours before the order was issued? By whose orders and for what reason were they taken on their tragic journey? And who shot them? One must stretch credulity to believe that there was an ambush, that Sinn Feiners fired on the lorry and by a miracle shot the two Irishmen stone dead while not a soldier was touched.

All that is clear is that once more prisoners have been shot while in the custody of the military. On previous occasions the Government story has been that they were "attempting escape." On this occasion, apparently, it is to be that they were "hostages."

But what the Government says is not evidence. The only sure fact is that these men were prisoners, and that they have been shot.

Again we challenge an impartial inquiry.

We have also had submitted to us other proclamations by the Imperial British High Command. One groups the male citizens of certan districts, allotting to each group an area; those in the given group are held responsible if the Imperial British forces suffer casualties in its allotted area.

Another proclamation, from the same source, ordains that any one harboring a rebel will suffer death. This proclamation makes death the penalty even for a mother who harbors her son in her home—if he is a Republican; and eighty per cent. of the people are Republicans:

(d) That a state of armed insurrection exists, that any person taking part therein or harboring any person who has taken part therein, or procuring, inviting, aiding or abetting any person to take



CHAIRMAN, URBAN COUNCIL, FERMOY, MR. T. O'MAHONEY, HELD AS A HOSTAGE, PENDING PAYMENT OF A FINE IMPOSED BY THE IMPERIAL BRITISH HIGH COMMAND ON THE TOWN OF FERMOY. W. D. Hogan, Dublin EXHIBIT 33 Photo

part therein, is guilty of levying war against His Majesty the King, and is liable on conviction by a Military Court to suffer DEATH.

This proclamation would seem to us to be directed not only against Irish womanhood, but also against the memory of the noblest of Englishwomen, Edith Cavell, shot for harboring persons levying war against His Majesty the Kaiser. The British High Command would appear to make the heroism of Edith Cavell a crime and to confirm her sentence.

Death penalties imposed by proclamation, for those who carry or possess arms, for those who have information and neglect to make it known to the British Imperial Forces, and for kindred crimes, have been brought to our notice. The following attested excerpt from *The Weekly Freeman*, Dublin, February 5, 1921, was placed in evidence:

An official communique issued from Victoria Barracks, Cork, on Tuesday, states: "Cornelius Murphy was tried at Cork on January 17 by a military court for an offence against martial law, and he was charged with being at Ballydaly on January 4 in improper possession of arms and ammunition, namely, a loaded revolver.

"The Court found Cornelius Murphy guilty and sentenced him to suffer death by being shot. The finding and sentence of the Court were duly confirmed by the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, Ireland. The sentence was duly executed at 8:01 A. M. on Febru-

ary 1."

#### FAILED TO INFORM

At the same Court, Denis Murphy was charged with having failed to inform the Competent Military Authority of the fact that his brother, Cornelius, had firearms and ammunition. Accused denies that he was aware of the fact.

Sentence in the latter case does not appear to have been promulgated.

And to these excerpts, by way of contrast, counsel for the American Association for the Recognition of the Irish Republic added the following, attested as taken from the London *Nation* of February 5, 1921:

And now, men, keep your arms, no matter what happens. I rely upon every man to fight for his arms to the end. Let no man take them from you. I do not care who they be or under what authority they come. I tell you, "Stick to your arms."—[Sir Edward Carson at an inspection of the Ulster rebels, June 6th, 1914.]

Sir Edward Carson was made a member of the Imperial British Cabinet, and is today alleged to be a chief instigator of the Imperial British policy in Ireland.

It would seem to us that the British High Command scarcely recognize the authority of the Hague Convention. Their proclamations appear to indicate that their military failure to suppress the Irish Republic has already driven their conduct beyond the boundaries of conventions.

# IMPERIAL BRITISH GOVERNMENT IN IRELAND

Attested utterances, from official sources, of Ministers of His Majesty's Government have been placed in evidence, and we have cited several of Sir Hamar Greenwood's statements in the course of this report. These would seem to us to indicate a moral tone regrettable in a public official of a civilized people. We would particularly emphasize his explanation of the death of Mrs. Ellen Quinn, the expectant mother who was shot wantonly by the military; of his inquiries by military tribunals into the crimes ordered and committed by the military; of his failure to arrest the miscreants who sacked Balbriggan, and his condonation of the Croke Park massacre. There has been placed in evidence the following attested excerpt from the London *Nation* of January 29, 1921:

One of the most important of these documents is the Weekly Summary. This, it will be explained, is a paper which Sir Hamar Greenwood established as a means of keeping up the spirits of his constables. These constables were men enlisted by the medium of an advertising agency for ex-soldiers who could not find employment in England. The Weekly Summary will be the most important document that the historian can use for showing the spirit which Sir Hamar Greenwood wished to introduce and maintain in a body of men armed with such powers as no British force had exercised since 1798. Let us note a few of the extracts that were chosen for publication in this paper. A number of them are threatening resolutions attributed to persons spoken of as "The Anti-Sinn Fein Society."

If in future any member of His Majesty's Forces be murdered, two members of the Sinn Fein Party in the County of Cork will be killed. And in the event of a member of the Sinn Fein Party not being available, three sympathizers will be killed. This will apply equally to laity and clergy of all denominations. In the event of a member of His Majesty's Forces being wounded, or an attempt made to wound him, one member of the Sinn Fein Party will be killed, or if a member of the Sinn Fein Party is not available, two sympathizers will be killed.—[This was literally carried

out a few weeks later.

A fair warning to Sinn Feiners and sympathizers. Lisburn will claim not an eye for an eye, but three or more lives for either the murder of or injury to any local member of the Royal Irish Constabulary or Auxiliary Forces.

#### Notice

If G. Hogan is not returned by 4 o'clock to-day (Friday), 10th December, rebels of Cork, beware, as one man and one shop shall disappear for each hour after the given time.

(Signed) B. and T.'s.

Organization Headquarters, Retaliations Section B

## SINN FEINERS GET A WARNING

It is your duty to support your Government. Don't harbor, engage by hire or otherwise, associates of Sinn Fein or members of that murderous society. We warn you that, if you do, revenge will be taken by means not yet heard of.

By order, Secret Service Dept. 2 B, No. 17396 V.



Photo

SIR HAMAR GREENWOOD INSPECTING IMPERIAL BRITISH TROOPS IN IRELAND.

The public funerals of the murdered officers was a solemn and impressive sight, by which many thousands were deeply affected, and we have not a word to say against it. But a far more satisfactory tribute to the dead would have been the spectacle of a Sinn Fein murderer hanging on every lamp-post in Sackville Street and Grafton Street and that is what ought to have been done.—The Winning Post.

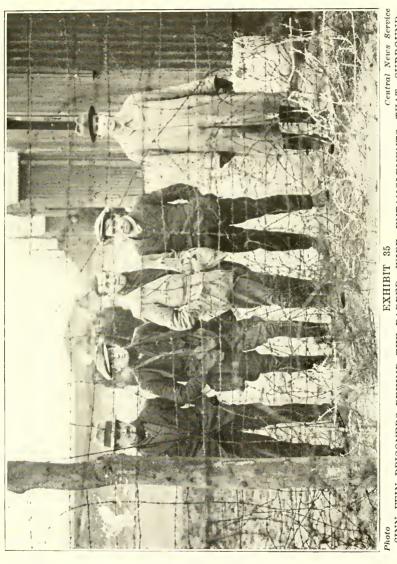
Alderman MacSwiney would seem to have been most anxious for the world to note that he "died a soldier of the Irish Republic"... He might just as reasonably have averred that he died an Admiral of the Swiss Navy.

It is inherent in British Parliamentary practice that the Premier is responsible for the acts and utterances of every member of his Cabinet. It would appear that he has not publicly dissociated himself or his Government from Sir Hamar Greenwood. The moral obliquity implied in "shot trying to escape," "shot for refusal to halt," "Sinn Fein Extremists," "reprisals," and such terms, used in official British utterances, would seem to us to need no emphasis.

It would appear to your Commission that the Imperial British Army in Ireland has been guilty of proved excesses, not incomparable in degree and kind with those alleged, by the Bryce Report on Belgian atrocities, to have been committed by the Imperial German Army.\* And it would further appear that the Imperial British Government have created and introduced into Ireland, a country in area less than the State of Maine, a force of at least 78,000, many of whom were boys and some of them convicts; has incited them to slay, burn and loot; has armed them for their task; and has tempered with terror and alcohol this chosen instrument, to fit it for the appointed purposes of the Imperial British Government in Ireland. It would seem to us that the moral responsibility for the crime of this instrument rests on those who fashioned and used it.

We would extend our sympathy to the great British people. The army which is the instrument of their Government in Ireland would also seem to be the instrument of the destruction of that moral heritage which was their glory and which cast its luster on each and all of them. The sun of that glory seems finally to have set over Ireland. British "justice" has become a discredited thing. The official Black and Tans in Ireland compete for the dishonor of Anglo-Saxon civilization with our unofficial lynch mobs. And decent folk everywhere are shamed and scandalized that such things can still be in their day and generation. We welcomed the British Labor Report on Conditions

<sup>\*</sup>We are under the disadvantage of lacking the official British side of the case save as we gathered it from documents presented before us, but the Bryce Commission was similarly handicapped, and to an even greater degree.



SINN FEIN PRISONERS BEHIND THE BARBED WIRE ENTANGLEMENTS THAT SURROUND THE INTERNMENT CAMP AT BALLYKINLER, COUNTY DOWN.

in Ireland and the reports of the Englishwomen's International League and of the British Society of Friends—whose moral leadership, rising above the prejudices of race and nationality, has been in this great spiritual catastrophe of England almost the only sign of our common Christianity. We wish the Peace with Ireland Council Godspeed. We would congratulate the Manchester Guardian, the London Nation, The London Daily Herald, The New Statesman, and The Westminster Gazette for the courageous stand they have taken in exposing and denouncing to the British people the murder done in their name. And we hope that the spirit of these efforts may be strengthened, to the end that the wrong done to Ireland may be righted and the agony of her people cease. When these things shall be the great British people will emerge from the darkness that now encompasses them into the glory of a new day.\*

<sup>\*</sup>Both in England and America it has been suggested that our right to criticize the Imperial British rule in Ireland is impaired by certain examples of American imperialism which contravene our boasted belief in the principle of "government by consent of the governed." The members of the Commission are vitally concerned for American honor and are opposed to coercive imperialism wherever and by whomever it is practiced. Their present concern with Ireland is prompted by the acuteness of the issue and its bearing on international friendship. In the course of the Commission's investigation it has become deeply impressed with the capacity of the Irish for self-government.

# CHAPTER VII

# Political Aspect of the Imperial British Policy in Ireland

N spite of this campaign of murder, arson, terror and destruction, the Imperial British forces would appear to have failed to preserve British rule in Ireland. Mr. J. L. Fawsitt, Consul-General of the Irish Republic to the United States, quoted Earl Grey as saying that British government of any sort in Ireland was "non-existent," and

Mr. Paul J. Furnas read the report of a committee from the Society of Friends in England estimating that the Imperial British Government had "ceased to function over at least 80 per cent. of Ireland." Lord

British Administration in Ireland

Mayor Donal O'Callaghan of Cork testified that it has become almost impossible for the British to collect taxes; and the statement of Commissioner Morgan of Thurles that British civil authority had lapsed generally was supported by numerous witnesses.

It would appear that the British courts are for the most part empty even of judges; 550 magistrates were said to have resigned office. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan reported such resignations in

Cork, Mrs. Michael Mohan in Queenstown and Commissioner Morgan again in Thurles. In Thurles, said Mr. Morgan, the government courts were practically

British Courts in Disuse

falling into disuse altogether by reason of the fact that the people were refusing to go into them. The petty court had quit sitting and the court house had fallen into dilapidation. People "absolutely refused" to obey a summons, and it was increasingly difficult for the Imperial British Government to secure Irish citizens for jury service.

Lord Mayor O'Callaghan read a report, composed by the Republican Municipality of Cork, on acts committed by the Imperial British forces between 10 P. M. and 3 A. M., during one month, the month of November, 1920. The list includes:

260 arrests.

Upwards of 50 attempted arrests.

Four publicly placarded threats to the citizens of Cork.

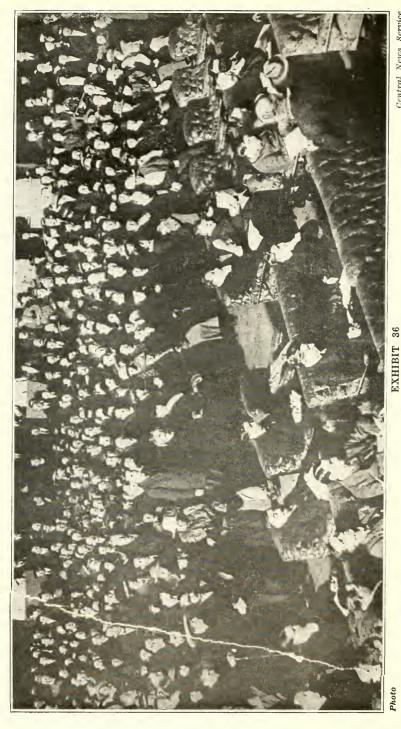
Hundreds of general outrages.

Fifteen trains held up

Upwards of 200 Latew arrests.

Fig. Sinn Fein Clubs burned to the ground.

£1,000,000 damage by fire.



Central News Service OPENING SITTING OF THE IRISH CONGRESS (DAIL EIRANN) IN THE MANSION HOUSE, DUBLIN.

Seven men shot dead.

Upwards of 12 men dangerously wounded by shots.

Attempted assassinations of upwards of 10 men.

Upwards of 500 houses of private citizens forcibly entered and searched.

Much indiscriminate shooting.

The primary duty of a Government to its people, the duty of preserving order and guaranteeing to citizens security of life and property would seem to us not to be fulfilled by the Imperial British Government of today in Ireland. We have had no testimony, except a report by Judge Bodkin (see Appendix D) which would lead us to the conclusion that British officials in Ireland today are serving any function useful to the Irish people. Instead, they seem to us to be engaged in destruction of Irish social and economic life. In other words, the evidence would seem to show that the campaign of the British forces in Ireland so far has failed to re-establish British Authority in Ireland.

# THE IRISH REPUBLIC

The Imperial British Forces would seem to us likewise to have failed to destroy the civil administration set up by the Irish Republic. Mr. Denis Morgan, of Thurles, Miss Mary MacSwiney of Cork, Mr. Francis Hackett of New York, and others gave evidences of the intensity of the British campaign against independent Irish political life. This campaign has been unremitting since the election in December, 1918, which gave popular sanction to the Irish Republic. Ex-Constable Crowley testified that public meetings had been prohibited in his district since March, 1919, and Lord Mayor O'Callaghan submitted proof that every Republican organization in Cork had been attacked at least once before the great fire in which all of them were burned. In addition, there would appear to have been a continuous war against Republicans in office. We have already discussed the evidence proving that Imperial British forces slew for no discoverable reason other than Republicanism, citizens and officials of the Irish Republic. Mr. Morgan's house in Thurles, together with the houses of four other men, was signaled out for attack during the raid by the Imperial British forces upon the town presumably because these five were Republican members of the Council. The Lord Mayors of Cork, MacCurtain, Mac-Swiney, and O'Callaghan are the most conspicuous instances, according to the testimony, of men persecuted in public office. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan was witness by his own experience and by that of his Commissioners to the difficulties encountered—such as arrests, threats, shots, and perpetual shadowing by Imperial "police"—while attempting to perform public duties. An affidavit by Seamus MacGearailt, chairman of the Queenstown Urban Council, was placed in evidence showing that he had not been able for six months to approach his own house, much less attend to his official responsibilities. The Imperial British



EXHIBIT 37 WA SINN FEIN COURT HELD IN THE OPEN AIR.

forces would seem to us to be intensively engaged in thwarting the efforts of the duly elected Irish officials to administer the Civil Government in Ireland.

# FAILURE OF THE IMPERIAL BRITISH POLICY IN IRELAND

In spite of these difficulties and with the Imperial British Government ceaselessly attempting to terrorize the people and to paralyze the social and economic life of the country the Irish Republican Government appears, in the light of voluminous and consistent testimony, to be definitely holding its own and establishing its right to be considered the only working government in Ireland outside the region around Belfast. Witnesses to its strength were numerous and unequivocal before the Commission, including among their number impartial observers from the outside as well as partisan observers from within. The Women's International League of England reported through a visiting committee, "although members of the [Republican] Government are proscribed, their courts illegal, and their revenues forfeit, one can truly say that without them Ireland would be given over to sheer anarchy. The government had the enthusiastic support of the enormous majority of the population. To a degree never witnessed before by any of the women, it is possible to say that Dail Eirann governs with the consent of the people." The English Friends were convinced that "if the English garrison and armed police were to withdraw, the Sinn Fein government could and would run the country, and that at present order and safety are only found in districts from which the English military and police have been withdrawn." One witness, Mr. Clarke, firmly denied that the spirit of the Irish people had been broken by the Imperial British terror. There were practically no informers among them. and there was seldom or never any refusal to meet obligations. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan had "never heard of one case where there has been a refusal by anybody to pay their rates on the ground that the bodies Turban and county councils are Republican." A loan floated by Dail Eirann, according to Consul-General Fawsitt, has been over-subscribed by one-half. On the whole, testified Miss Ruth Russell of Chicago, "I think there is possibly the greatest unanimity there that has ever existed in any country of the world."

Estimates before the Commission of the percentage of Irish population which is favorable to the Republican Government either by act of ballot or in state of mind varied a good deal, but all were

high. Mr. Daniel J. Broderick, an American visitor in Ireland, thought that 99 per cent. of the 100,000 people in Cork were for the Republic. Mr. Morgan of Thurles

Percentage of Allegiance

said that in the election of January, 1920, about 90 per cent. of the Urban Councils over Ireland as a whole went Republican. Mr. Francis Hackett, citing figures which he considered "absolutely trustworthy

and very closely analyzed," claimed that the Sinn Fein party secured 71.9 per cent. of the 699 seats in the County Councils. With the seats secured by Labor, which in the main is sympathetic, the total Republican strength was at least 80 per cent. The most conservative estimate of the popular allegiance, 80 per cent., was made by the English Friends, in their report read by Mr. Furnas. Taking these figures at their lowest, and even discounting them then, to allow for enthusiasm and imperfect investigation, the evidence would seem to be almost conclusive that the Irish Republican Government is the one government which is desired by the majority of people of Ireland today.

Since April, 1919, according to Consul-General Fawsitt, there has been in operation an Irish Republic with a President and with Ministers

Composition of the Republican Government of state for home affairs, foreign affairs, national defense, finance, local government, industries, labor, agriculture, education, trade and commerce, fisheries, forestry, and information. The government of the

Irish Republic has consuls in the United States, France, Spain, Italy, Belgium and Denmark who are striving to secure recognition for the Republic and to consolidate its trade relations. Since 1918 the elected national representatives of Ireland have gathered in Dublin, constituting the Congress or Dail Eirann. This comprises 75 constituencies, all but 37 of whose representatives have spent terms in jail for their membership. This Congress met openly for twelve months, but now meets secretly, under difficulties imposed by the Imperial British Government in Ireland. Its members and its leaders, according to Mr. Fawsitt, Miss MacSwiney, Miss Russell, and other witnesses who know them, are among the most brilliant of the younger men of Ireland, and they are bent upon keeping all young men of Ireland in Ireland by rigidly restricting emigration and by diverting those with political talent from the English civil service into the Irish. The Commission was impressed by the several reports of the composition and functioning of the Irish Republican Congress.

Its economic program would appear to be extensive, and to have had effect already upon the industrial organization of the country.

Consul-General Fawsitt was confident that Ireland under Irish management could support 12,000,000 people, or three times its present number. An Economic Commission is studying national conditions, according to Mr. Hackett, and from it recommendations looking toward an intensification of industry are expected. It is apparent that much has been accomplished in establishing healthy cooperative enterprises, including cheese factories, creameries, egg societies, banks and stores. An important Republican institution already well under way and described by Mr. Fawsitt, is the Land Bank, with six branches, which aims, through assisting poor farmers to buy land, at an eventual disintegration and

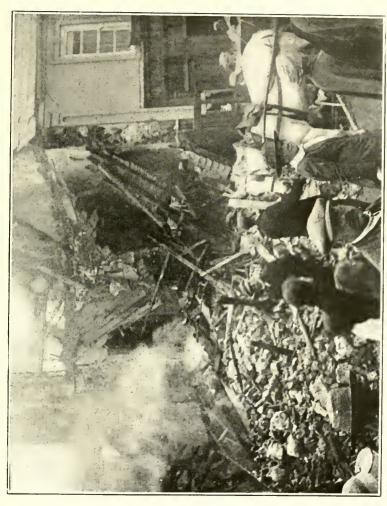


Photo
ULSTER POGROM. MAIN STREET OF LISBURN. CATHOLIC STORES BURNED AND
WRECKED BY PROTESTANTS.

distribution of large rural estates, particularly in the West. Miss Bennett testified to the efficiency of the Land Courts which have arisen from the necessity to reconcile differences between cattle-drivers and the owners of grazing lands. International trade also is being studied with a view to the control of harbors and steamship lines. One line to New York has already been promoted, and the important harbor of Cork is expected by Mr. Fawsitt soon to come under the direct influence of the Republican Government.

Since 1918, according to Lord Mayor O'Callaghan, local governing bodies in 28 out of the 32 Irish counties have become Republican, trans-

ferring their allegiance from the English Local Government Board to the Local Government Department Government of Dail Eirann. These bodies included County Councils. Rural District Councils, Urban Councils. "Then Commissions and Boards of Guardians were moved to make the change," says the writer of a paper read by Miss Townshend, largely because the Local Government Board, taking advantage of the "malicious injuries Act," was assessing against the counties the costs of town halls, creameries, private houses, and other property destroyed by the Imperial British forces themselves. Whatever the motive, the transfer seems certainly to have been made, and the new bodies seem certainly to be functioning, though under the handicaps in some localities of persistent British persecution. They have collected £5,000,000 in taxes, testified Mr. Fawsitt, and are taking over and amending the British system of control of roads, lighting, water, sanitation, health, education, and public libraries. Lord Mayor O'Callaghan attested the representative character of the men composing these bodies; in the County Councils there sit holders of large farms, and in the Town Commissions are to be found university professors and prominent merchants, while there is a liberal proportion of labor leaders in each. In view of the importance of local government in the administration of any country, the Commission finds significant the testimony of various witnesses to the effect that local governing bodies in Ireland almost universally have Republican majorities.

One recommendation of the new Republican courts seems to be that they are free from British red tape. They are bent upon performing their duties with dispatch and common sense.

Republican
Courts

Despite the fact that they are forced to lead an underground existence, Miss MacSwiney testified that 91 per cent. of Ireland was making use of these courts, being attracted by

per cent. of Ireland was making use of these courts, being attracted by their fairness as well as by their expedition. Mr. Broderick in Abbeyfeale, Mr. Morgan in Thurles, the Friends and Lord Mayor O'Callaghan in Cork, and Mrs. Mohan in Queenstown claimed personal contact with them, and reported concerning their success. Mr. Broderick testified that the two cases he investigated in Abbeyfeale had been settled satisfactorily

in one week, although they had been hanging fire in the British courts for two years. No lawyers were employed either there or in Queenstown, in the court visited by Mrs. Mohan. The English Friends, in the report read by Mr. Furnas, found proceedings in Cork to be "conducted in a quiet and businesslike manner." Perhaps the most convincing testimony to the efficiency of the Republican courts presented before the Commission, however, was that of Miss Bennett, which showed Unionists to be resorting to them for justice. It also seems significant that a conservative British firm, the Prudential Insurance Company of England, "had a case in the Cork District Court not so long ago."

Preservation of order in Ireland would seem more complete on the part of Republican than on the part of Imperial forces, "It is generally admitted by moderate people, including many Union-Republican ists," reads the report of the English Friends, "that the only protection they enjoy is from the Sinn Fein police. Their meetings are protected from interruption, stolen goods are found and returned, writers of threatening letters are dealt with and stopped, laws controlling the sale of intoxicating drinks are vigorously enforced. All this when it is a penal offence for a Sinn Fein volunteer policeman to act as such." One reason for the superior effectiveness of the Irish Republican police, said Lord Mayor O'Callaghan, was that they were answerable to the local governing bodies, whereas the British police had never been so answerable, but in a definite sense had had the character of foreign, occupying troops. Such, the Lord Mayor was also of the opinion, was the difference between the Irish Republican army and the Imperial British army. One, being domestic in its origin, had only order to preserve; the other, being foreign and imperial in its origin, had only respect to command, terror to strike, or revenge to take.

In thus summarizing the evidence concerning the Irish Republican Government presented to it with surprising unanimity by Irish, English and American witnesses the Commission has no wish to extend the bounds set for it by the terms of the understanding on which it was created. In passing we would only note that British bodies which have investigated the situation, such as the Friends Committee, the English Women's International League and the British Labor Party, make the end of the "terror" and the withdrawal of British forces the conerstone of their constructive proposals. On the other hand Irish Republican leaders have repeatedly expressed willingness to come to an understanding with Britain as to foreign affairs which would conserve every reasonable British interest.\* However, while refraining from

<sup>\*</sup> See on this point quotations from responsible Irish leaders embodied in the statement of the Irish Women's International League. (Appendix B.)

recommendations on the political situation, the Commission is constrained as a result of its inquiry to state its solemn conviction that behind the tragedy in Ireland lies the determination of the Imperial British Government to hold Ireland in its grip even at the cost of substituting for the orderly government of the people's choice, fairly established in the face of opposition, a system which can only be called organized anarchy. The answer to this attempt, as events make increasingly plain, is violence and yet more violence. The continuance of such a situation menaces not only the happiness and well being of Ireland and England, but also of our own land, which is united to both by so many ties of interest and affection. In the establishment and maintenance of friendship between the peoples of our three countries may lie the realization of the hope of plain people everywhere that international problems shall be solved by orderly and friendly processes in a world of peace.

WASHINGTON, D. C. March 8th, 1921.

(Signed)

JANE ADDAMS.
FREDERIC C. HOWE.
JAMES H. MAURER.
OLIVER P. NEWMAN.
GEORGE W. NORRIS.
NORMAN THOMAS.
DAVID I. WALSH.
L. HOLLINGSWORTH WOOD.

# SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT:

# THE RELIGIOUS ISSUE IN IRELAND

O examination of the Irish situation can ignore the religious issue. The Commission has, however, not included any detailed discussion of it in the main body of its report; first, because evidence of religious controversy bulks much smaller in the testimony presented to it than in popular opinion; and secondly, because it seemed peculiarly appropriate that the Protestant members should deal with the subject in view of the overwhelming predominance of Roman Catholics in Ireland and the charge sometimes heard in Protestant circles that Republican sentiment has its chief origin in ecclesiastical agitation.

The only evidence before the Commission concerning serious religious controversy resulting in the destruction of life and property dealt with the Ulster riots of the summer of 1920. Unfortunately our efforts to secure testimony on these occurrences from eye-witnesses proved unavailing; neither did we have direct testimony from any member of the Orange lodges—societies devoted to the cause of Protestant ascendancy in Ulster. We did, however, have testimony from Mr. Francis Hackett, Miss Signe Toksvig, and Mrs. Annot Robinson, who visited Ulster soon after the riots. None of these is Catholic in religion; the first two are American citizens, the third is a British citizen of Scotch Presbyterian stock; only Mr. Hackett is of Irish blood.

The first of the riots occurred in Londonderry. This famous old Protestant stronghold is divided about evenly between Unionists and Republicans; the council is evenly divided and the Mayor is a Sinn Feiner. Concerning the riots here the Commission received little testimony. It was alleged that although the Orangemen were the aggressors the Imperial British forces were benevolently neutral toward them and that order was restored by the Republican Government which sent in Irish Volunteers.

More serious rioting occurred in Belfast beginning July 21st. Mr. Hackett and Miss Toksvig testified that by the end of August in recurring riots at least 56 people were killed. These riots between Protestants and Catholics in which Protestants were the aggressors partook of the character of Russian pogroms against the Jews. In October, 1920, Mrs. Robinson visited Ulster and found that "more than 20,000 expelled workers and their families" were existing on relief. Some of them were expelled not only from their jobs,

but from their homes. The victims were predominantly Catholic though among them were Protestants suspected of "labor, socialist, or Sinn Fein sympathies."\* It was testified that the occasion for the outbreak of rioting was the killing of District Commissioner Smyth in Cork. Mrs. Robinson believed that a more fundamental cause for the resurgence of bigotry was the election of 25 men who "were not Orangemen" to the Belfast City Council whose total membership is 60. After the election "open threats of retaliation were made by Orange leaders. . . . On July 21st inflamatory speeches were made at the gates of the shipvards and immediately after that the Orange workers turned upon their nationalist fellow workers and expelled something like 4,000 of them from the yards. Some of the men tried to swim the channel [Belfast Lough] but were met by stones on the other side so that they could not land and had to come back. Some of them spent hours in the water, some of them, of course, were killed." Orange workers refused to work with their nationalist comrades. They had the sympathy of the employers. The result was general expulsion of Catholic and Republican workers from the shipyards and linen mills which were then approaching a period of depression.

One of the worst sufferers from the Ulster pogroms was the prosperous linen town of Lisburn just outside of Belfast. To this city Inspector Swanzy had been transferred from Cork after the death of Lord Mayor MacCurtain. As he came out of a Protestant church one Sunday in September—the evidence is Mrs. Robinson's—"three motor cars came up filled by men who were veiled, by men who were strangers to the district. They held up the congregation and District Inspector Swanzy was shot dead. The Orange population rose against the Catholic inhabitants of the town and the Sinn Fein and Nationalist leaders and burned their houses; although the murder was admittedly committed by men who were strangers in the town. The town burned Sunday night and a large part of Monday, and no attempt was made to extinguish the flames, although Lisburn is quite near to Belfast, and the skies were lit up for miles around"

As a result of her investigation Mrs. Robinson estimated that one house out of three had been destroyed. "The picture was one of absolute devastation." The plight of the homeless was pitiable. In a Catholic charitable institution she saw numbers of women refugees, driven out of their homes in Lisburn.

I saw the Belgian refugees who came to us in Manchester. But those people were absolutely the most hopeless looking lot of people I have ever seen. You see, in the northeast it is almost impossible for a boy who wants to enter a skilled trade to get a place if he is known to be a Catholic. . . . And, of course, these women were the

<sup>\*</sup> The terms are, of course, not synonymous.

wives and mothers of unskilled laborers; and it has been very difficult to get a home together. Now they saw the effort of long years of toil swept away. They lacked life. And then the children. They were absolutely without anything to do. . . . The misery in that hall was very, very depressing.

While on the face of it this is an appalling record of a revival of religious strife, all the witnesses who appeared before us agreed that the Ulster pogroms were not primarily due to a spon-

taneous flare-up of smoldering bigotry, but were rather promoted by those whose economic and political interests were opposed both to strong labor unionism and to Irish Republicanism. Certain manufacturers

Economic and Causes of Religious Strife

and Unionist politicians, it was alleged, had taken alarm at the solidarity of labor. Protestant and Catholic, shown in the great shipyard strike of 1919. The result of the urban and county council elections held under proportional representation had evidenced the present strength of labor and of Sinn Fein in Unionist strongholds. Miss Toksvig, who made especial inquiry into the Belfast situation, quoted a large manufacturer as follows:

I know and all the manufacturers in this city know, that the trouble is not a religious trouble except as it has been fostered by them to serve their political and their economic interests. . . . I warned them a long time ago that they were rousing up a monster they could not control and which some day might turn upon them.

The large manufacturers have worked together to keep up strife between the workmen using the religious issue as a means . . . to prevent agitation among laborers to improve their conditions and wages, and [to prevent] home rule agitation.

This statement, Miss Toksvig said, was corroborated by others. In effecting this division among the workers, the politicians and manufacturers have had the aid of a large section of the press and of the clergy.\* As illustrating the growing alarm of the employers over the economic issue. Mrs. Robinson called attention to features of the Home Rull Bill, recently enacted by the British Parliament, intended to secure the capitalist interests of Ulster against labor legislation in the parliament to be set up for the six Ulster counties—three of which, several witnesses alleged, are predominantly Republican in sentiment.

Even from Protestant Ulster itself comes evidence that its opposition to Irish Republicanism is not wholly religious. Sir Edward Carson would seem to have accepted a Home Rule Act which The Problem gives his party approximately what they want in Ul-Not Wholly ster at the price of delivering over the Protestant Religious

of their Catholic neighbors. If the bond of unity were the Protestant

minority in the rest of Ireland to the majority rule

<sup>\*</sup> Of course not all of the clergy. The Rev. J. A. Irwin, a prominent Presbyterian clergyman of Republican sympathies, was recently sentenced to one year's imprisonment by the British.

Faith rather than the tangle of interests which supports the feeling of the dissimilarity and superiority of Ulster to the rest of Ireland, no such agreement would have been made.

Limited as was the evidence placed before us, the Commission was made aware of the strength of the Ulster feeling of superiority in which

"Ulster Superiority" condemnation of Catholicism is one element. This conclusion is borne out by a careful examination of the statements of the Ulster delegation\* to the United

States embodied in the pamphlet Facts About Ireland put in evidence before us. Whether or not that sense of superiority is well grounded in fact has been scientifically examined by W. A. McKnight, whose pamphlet Ireland and the Ulster Legend was introduced in evidence. The author undertakes to show the truth about Ulster conditions by careful tables compiled from Imperial British Government Blue Books and other records whose accuracy is certified by a public accountant. These tables deal with taxable wealth, immigration, money expended on education, public health, illegitimacy, illiteracy, etc. They would appear to demolish the widely spread view that the average of material prosperity and social well being is higher in Ulster than in the rest of Ireland. In many respects other provinces make a better showing.

So far as the Commission could judge the Irish Republicans do not seek to demolish the "Ulster legend" by direct attack. They desire

Sinn Fein's Conciliatory Policy to win, not alienate, Protestant Ulster. They have offered her guarantees as to not only religious freedom but the protection of her economic interests. Mr. Laurence Ginnell, a member of Dail Eirann, himself

a Catholic, testified: "We want the Orangemen. We know they will be one of the strongest elements in our new constitution. If English power were out of Ireland the south and the west and the midlands would harmonize with the people of the north within twenty-four hours." He pointed to certain concrete evidence of the growth of Irish national feeling in Protestant districts of Ulster, and in particular adduced the election of Louis Walsh of the Ballycastle district in County Antrim—a Protestant county—although Mr. Walsh was a Roman Catholic and a Republican. Miss Toksvig less optimistically believes that although the intense religious feeling in Ulster "was started artificially... the present generation is not going to forget about it soon."

As regards the rest of Ireland outside the region immediately about Belfast, the Commission was impressed by the evidence of lack of any

Ireland Outside Ulster religious strife. In Ireland there were according to the census of 1911, 1,147,594 non-Catholics as against 3,242,570 Catholics. 890,880 of these non-Catholics (as compared with 690,816 Catholics) are in Ulster,

<sup>\*</sup> The tour of this delegation was in itself evidence that Ulster Unionists do not regard the Irish issue as merely a British "domestic problem."

leaving 256,714 non-Catholics (as compared with 2,551,754 Catholics) in all the rest of Ireland. This small minority is, of course, physically at the mercy of the Catholic majority. Yet there is on record not one single case of attack upon the life and property of any Protestant on account of his religion. The Catholics were aware of the Ulster pogroms, they suffered under Imperial British forces predominately Protestant in religion who did not spare their priests, convents\* and churches, yet they were guilty of no reprisals of any sort upon their Protestant neighbors.

And the evidence as to religious peace is positive as well as negative. English, Irish and American witnesses with one voice denied that religious differences made for confusion or discord outside of Ulster.

Constable Crowley, formerly of the R. I. C., expressed an opinion unanimously held by the witnesses before us, when he said that "Religious peace was very great." Perhaps the most striking evidence on this whole subject is to be found in the testimony of Miss Wilkinson, who said that the

Weslevan ministers in Ireland to whom her brother, himself a clergyman, gave her introductions, "entirely ridiculed the idea that the southern Unionists were in any danger from the southern population." A clergyman in Limerick assured her that many of the most prosperous business places in that city were owned by Protestant Unionists. This minister said that "generally speaking the Irish people trusted them completely and they had no trouble at all; . . . they were much more fearful of what the Crown forces would do than of what the Sinn Fein forces would do." This same clergyman proceeded to assure her that "the policy of the government is turning many of the Unionists against it." Miss Louie Bennett and Miss Townshend, Irish Protestants, corroborated the statement of the clergymen quoted by Miss Wilkinson to the effect that the excesses of the Imperial British forces were tending to dispose southern Protestants favorably toward the Republican government. Protestant business men, clergymen and farmers resort to Republican courts. Testimony already set forth in our main report calls attention to the significant fact that the condensed-milk factory at Mallow destroyed by the Imperial British forces in reprisal was owned by Mr. Cleeve, a Protestant. In the same town the Episcopal rector and the Presbyterian minister cooperated with the Catholic priest in an appeal to the British Commander to prevent a reprisal. Miss Townshend introduced in evidence a letter from Miss N. O'Brien, organizer of the Gaelic League, herself a Protestant, who testified that the rising spirit of Irish nationalism was uniting Catholic and Protestant in a common bond of unity. She illustrated this by citing St. Brendan's school near

<sup>\*</sup> On this point we have evidence from Miss Bennett, a Protestant.

Dublin where Catholics and Protestants had united in an interesting educational experiment.

Miss Mary MacSwiney and other Irish witnesses called to our attention the fact that Wolfe Tone, Robert Emmet, Charles Stewart

Parnell, and many other of the patriot leaders in Ireland's history were Protestant. In 1798 the strength of the insurrectionary movement was in Protestant Ulster. It was further testified that at the present time such prominent Republican leaders as Mr. Ernest Blythe of Dail Eirann, Capt. Robert Barton, Mr. Erskine Childers, and others are Protestant. These leaders have held the suffrage of their fellow countrymen despite the fact that they belong to a religious minority. Miss Bennett who is organizer of the Women's Trade Union League found that her Protestantism in no way interfered with her work among Dublin working girls, almost all of whom are Catholic.

Miss Bennett and others made it clear that not only were some Protestants Republican in sympathy but also that there were Catholics who were anti-Republican. Miss Bennett testified that among the Catholic clergy were those who at best were decidedly lukewarm toward Sinn Fein. She cited the case of one priest who refused to lead his flock in prayers for Terence MacSwiney during his heroic hunger strike.

While the Commission wished for fuller evidence upon some of the points we have here discussed, we felt warranted in the following conclusions:

#### SUMMARY

1. Outside of a part of Ulster, Catholics and Protestants live in peace and harmony and their political opinions are not primarily a matter of religion.

2. Even in Ulster religious bigotry is not by any means wholly spontaneous, but is artificially stirred up by those whose economic and

political interests are served by dividing the people.

3. While it obviously lies beyond our province to pass final judgment upon the various aspects of the Ulster issue, we have not only a right but a duty as American Protestants to denounce the degradation of religion by such pogroms as occurred last summer. Upon this subject we owe it to our fellow religionists both in America and in Ulster, to speak plainly.

WASHINGTON, D. C. March 8th, 1921.

(Signed)

JANE ADDAMS.
FREDERIC C. HOWE.
JAMES H. MAURER.
OLIVER P. NEWMAN.
GEORGE W. NORRIS.
NORMAN THOMAS.
L. HOLLINGSWORTH WOOD.

# **APPENDICES**

# Appendix A

Correspondence with the British Embassy and Prof. De Valera, President of the Irish Republic.

# Appendix B

Statement by the Irish Woman's International League.

# Appendix C

List of Papers Suppressed by Imperial British Authority.

# Appendix D

Official Report of County Judge Bodkin.

## Appendix E

Sworn Statement of John McNamara.

# Appendix F

Sworn Statement of Michael Kelly.

# Appendix G

Legal Testimony on the Burning of Cork from the Cork  $Weekly\ Examiner.$ 



## APPENDIX "A"

#### Correspondence

October 8, 1920.

Sir Auckland Geddes The British Embassy. Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir Auckland:

Under date of September 24 I had the honor to send to you a list of the then members of the Committee of One Hundred which has been formed at the suggestion of "The Nation" for the investigation of Irish atrocities. Under date of September 27 the names and addresses of a number of persons in Ireland who had been invited by the Committee to come to this country for the purpose of testifying before the Commission which the Committee of One Hundred was to choose was also transmitted, together with the request that you would be so good as to communicate the names to the British Government in order that assurance might be given that no impediment would be placed in the way of any of those persons who might desire to accept the invitation in question, and that there might be no reprisals.

An acknowledgment of my letter of September 27 was made by the Chancery the British Embassy under date of September 28.

I have now the honor to enclose revised lists of the members of the Committee of One Hundred. I take the occasion which is thus afforded to advise you further with regard to the status and plans of both the Committee and the

Commission, so far as the same have developed up to this time.

The members of the Committee, now numbering nearly one hundred and fifty, are sending in their ballots for the members of the Commission which will conduct the investigation in question. The balloting for the members of the Commission, the number of whom will probably not exceed seven, is expected to be completed within a very few days, and it is hoped that the Commission will be able to organize and open its sessions at Washington in the week beginning October 18. The list of the members of the Commission will be communicated to

you as soon as their acceptances have been received.

As soon as the Commission comes into being the direct connection of "The Nation" with the investigation will cease, the Commission adopting such pro-

cedure and carrying its inquiry to such extent as it may itself decide.

For the information of the Commission, we are having prepared a preliminary list of the events in Ireland for whose investigation the Commission has been created. We have also, because of the urgency of this whole matter, as my letter of September 27 informed you, extended invitations to various persons in Ireland to appear as witnesses; and we shall continue to extend similar invitations as occasion arises down to the day when the Commission organizes to begin its work. It is not at all the intention, however, to limit the inquiry to witnesses thus invited. It will doubtless be the desire of the Commission that the inquiry shall take the widest practicable range, and that equal opportunity shall be

given for the presentation of evidence on every side of the case.

We desire to observe in the matter all the recognized diplomatic proprieties. In the interest of a thorough and impartial inquiry, however, I have the honor to request your assistance and cooperation in obta ning the presence of witnesses

and the production of evidence.

The Committee is prepared to assume some of the expense incident to bringing witnesses to this country from Great Britain or elsewhere. It is necessary, of course, to have regard to the requirements of a budget; but after meeting the necessary expenses of the Commission, which we are prepared to finance to any necessary extent, and on behalf of which we have opened this week a public subscription through an announcement in "The Nation," we will meet in equal proportion, to such extent as may be mutually agreed upon, the expense of witnesses representing the British side of the matter and witnesses representing the Irish side of the matter. It is manifest, however, that in view of the large number of witnesses whom the Committee may deem it desirable to examine, or who may themselves desire to appear, a part of the expense must be met either by such witnesses themselves or by those on whose behalf they appear before the Commission. We shall accordingly be very glad to be informed by you approximately how many witnesses you wish to produce, and how many of them it would seem to you proper that we should pay for. We shall of course desire the names and addresses of such witnesses, and an indication of the events to which they will

be prepared to testify.

The Commission will be prepared to examine any competent witnesses and to spend any necessary length of time upon the inquiry. I accordingly beg to repeat my request for your cooperation, and for assurances that no impediment will be placed in the way of witnesses who may be invited. We are of course confident that we shall have the cooperation of your Government in preventing any reprisals against witnesses or their friends.

I have the honor to state, further, that we are prepared to arrange through our representative in England the details of obtaining such passports or visas as may be required both for those whom you may wish us to bring and for those whom others may desire us to bring. This is a matter which, as we understand, neither the Department of State at Washington nor the British Foreign Office is

in the habit of undertaking directly.

The Commission will also be prepared to receive copies of affidavits or other documents which may be submitted as evidence, duly certified in the usual way.

The Commission will be provided with the necessary legal counsel, and a complete stenographic report of the hearings, which will be public, will be made. The work of preparation for the sessions of the Commission has proceeded from the beginning under competent legal advice. It is also the intention to allow all parties in interest to be represented by counsel, and every opportunity will be given for such counsel to examine documents, to interrogate witnesses, and to file with the Commission any statements or exceptions which they may see fit to make.

I beg to add that a communication to the same effect as the foregoing is

being sent by this mail to Professor E. De Valera.

I have the honor to remain,

Yours respectfully. (Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary COMMITTEE OF ONE HUNDRED ON IRELAND.

#### BRITISH EMBASSY. WASHINGTON.

11th October, 1920.

With reference to your letter of September 27th, 1920, relative to the Committee of One Hundred organized by the "Nation," I am directed by His Majesty's Ambassador to inform you that no one will be refused a passport for the United States on the ground that he or she desires to give evidence on either side and that, while His Majesty's Government would take no steps against any British subject who may elect to give evidence before the Commission, they cannot guarantee that no reprisals will be enforced by Sinn Fein extremists in Ireland against persons who have given evidence against certain elements in that movement, should such persons return to Ireland.

I am. Sir.

Your obedient servant.

(Signed) R. L. CRAIGIE, Secretary.

William MacDonald, Esq., Associate Editor "The Nation." 20 Vesey Street, New York.

October 13, 1920.

The Secretary, British Embassy, Washington, D. C.

I beg to acknowledge with sincere appreciation the receipt of your letter of October 11. A copy of the letter is being communicated to Mr. E. DeValera for his information.

Yours very truly (Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary COMMITTEE OF ONE HUNDRED ON IRELAND.

#### BRITISH EMBASSY. WASHINGTON.

23d October, 1920.

Sir:

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant respecting your proposal to form an unofficial Committee of Enquiry with reference to recent occurrences in Ireland. To this I have given careful consideration.

I venture to say that no one who realizes what the present position in Ireland involves in the sorrow and suffering of men, women and children can fail to be anxious that a way should be found to bring tranquility to that country. The British Government has more to gain than anyone in ensuring that the truth is made known to the whole world. I am, however, unable to that the truth is made known to the whole world. I am, however, unable to bring myself to believe that the truth can be established until there has been a period of quiet in Ireland. Any enquiry undertaken just now, more especially any enquiry undertaken by persons of less than the greatest experience of the laws of evidence and without power to compel the production of books, papers, records, etc., would, in my opinion, lead to a mass of statements, unsupported by verifiable facts, being made for propaganda purposes.

Sincere friends of Ireland should, it appears to me, do everything in their power to prograde all desirous of obtaining a solution of the agralong Irish

power to persuade all desirous of obtaining a solution of the age-long Irish problem that the first and deepest interest of Ireland is to secure that period of

quiet which will alone make settlement possible by providing the opportunity for voices now inaudible to make themselves heard above the din.

As you were informed in the letter from this Embassy of October 11th, the British Government will refuse no one a passport to the United States on the ground that he or she desires to give evidence on either side before your committee. It was added that, while His Majesty's Government would take no steps against any British subject who might elect to give evidence before the committee, they could not guarantee that no reprisals would be enforced by Sinn Fein extremists in Ireland against persons who have given evidence against certain elements in that movement, should such persons return to Ireland. I may add that nothing will be done by the British Government to encourage the holding of this enquiry or to assist witnesses to appear before the committee.

Yours truly.

(Signed) A. GEDDES.

William MacDonald, Esq., "The Nation," 20 Vesey Street, New York.

#### AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C. November 6, 1920.

Sir Auckland Geddes, British Embassy. Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir Auckland:

I have the honor to inform you that the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland, elected by the Committee of One Hundred formed at the suggestion of The Editors of The Nation, has met and organized and is prepared to proceed with its inquiry into conditions in Ireland.

The members of the Commission are: Miss Jane Addams, Chicago, Illinois; Mr. James H. Maurer, Harrisburg, Pennsylvania; Mr. Frederic C. Howe, Harmon, New York; the Honorable Joseph W. Folk, Washington, D. C.; Senator David I. Walsh, Boston, Massachusetts; Mr. Raymond Robins, Chicago, Illinois; and Mr. Alexander P. Moore, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.\* The office of the Commission is at the Hotel LaFayette, Washington.

The Commission has voted to begin public hearings at the Hotel LaFayette on Wednesday, November 17, and to continue the hearings on November 18 and 19. Hearings will be held at 10 A. M. and 2 P. M. on the days named. The dates of subsequent hearings will be announced later.

The Commission plans to make an entirely impartial inquiry and is anxious that all sides of the matter shall be fully presented. It is already in communication with a number of persons in this country who desire to offer testimony, but it will also be glad to receive from any source the names of other persons who are prepared to testify on conditions of which they have personal knowledge.

I shall be glad to give you at any time any information regarding the hearings that you may desire.

Yours very truly, (Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary to the Commission.

\*These were the members of the Commission as originally chosen, Messrs, Folk, Robins and Moore were unable to give the time necessary to the inquiry.

#### AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C. November 6, 1920.

Sir Auckland Geddes. British Embassy, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir Auckland:

On behalf of the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland I have On behalf of the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland I nave the honor to request your good offices in securing passports to the United States for the following residents of Ireland: His Eminence Cardinal Logue, on behalf of such members of the Roman Catholic Hierarchy of Ireland as he may designate; the Mayor of Belfast; Mr. Dempsey, Chairman of the Urban Council of Mallow; Mr. John Derham, Town Commissioner of Balbriggan; the Mayor of Londonderry; Mrs. Thomas MacCurtain, of Cork; Mr. Denis Morgan, Chairman of the Urban Council of Thurles; Mr. Donald O'Gallachain, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; Mr. Person Missioner of Lindau, Acting Lord Missioner of

Chairman of the Urban Council of Thurles; Mr. Donald O'Gallachain, Acting Lord Mayor of Cork; and Miss Irene E. Swanzy, of Lisburn.

The Commission is charged with the duty of making the investigation for the furtherance of which the Committee of One Hundred was organized. In preparation for the investigation the persons named above were invited some time ago by the editors of The Nation, a weekly journal published in New York City, to come to this country for the purpose of testifying before the Commission; and it is on their behalf that the present request for passports is made. Under date of October 11 I was advised by the Secretary of the British Embassy that the British Government would not refuse passports to any British subject on the ground of his desire to come to the United States for the purpose

Embassy that the British Government would not refuse passports to any British subject on the ground of his desire to come to the United States for the purpose of testifying before the Commission. The Commission begs to express the hope that passports for the persons named, or for such others as the Commission may deem it desirable to invite, may not be withheld, but that upon due application by the persons named the necessary papers may be promptly issued.

Upon the receipt of what I earnestly hope may be your favorable reply, the

Commission will immediately communicate with the persons for whom passports are requested and ask them to make application for their passports in the

usual form.

I have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully yours.

(Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD. Secretary to the Commission.

#### BRITISH EMBASSY, WASHINGTON.

November 10, 1920.

Sir:

I am directed by His Majesty's Ambassador to acknowledge the receipt of

your two letters dated November 6th.

In reply to that dealing with the issue of passports for certain persons resident in Ireland to come to this country, Sir Auckland Geddes can only refer you to his letter of October 23rd, in which, while you were informed that His Majesty's Government would do nothing to encourage the holding of the enquiry instituted by "The Nation," or to assist witnesses to appear before the committee set up by that publication, it was expressly stated that no one would be refused a passport for the United States on the ground that he or she desired to give evidence on either side before the Committee.

The persons to whom you refer, or anyone else who may wish to appear

before your committee, should, therefore, make application for a passport in the ordinary way.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) R. I. CRAIGIE, Secretary.

William MacDonald, Esq. Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C.

#### AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C. November 24, 1920.

Sir Auckland Geddes, The British Embassy, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir Auckland:

On behalf of the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland I have today made application to the Department of State for the immediate issuance of passports to the British Isles to Norman M. Thomas, of New York City; Arthur Gleason, of New York City; James H. Maurer, of Reading, Pennsylvania; and Oliver P. Newman, of Washington, D. C. The persons for whom passports are requested have been designated by the Commission to proceed to England and Ireland for the purpose of investigating conditions in Ireland. The purpose of the investigation, as well as the nature and membership of the Commission itself, have already been communicated to you.

I have the honor now to request your good offices in assuring the grant

of visas at New York to the persons named above for whom passports have

been asked.

The Commission wil. feel under great obligation to you and to the Government which you have the honor to represent if, in addition to your good offices in the matter of visas, you are able to secure for the Commission assurance that the persons named will receive, so far as it is within the power of the British Government to give, full protection during their stay in Ireland and full privilege of travel throughout the country.

I have the honor to remain,

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary to the Commission.

#### AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C. December 6, 1920.

Sir Auckland Geddes. The British Embassy Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir Auckland:

Under date of November 24 I had the honor of communicating to you the names of certain persons for whom passports to the British Isles had been requested by the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland and to solicit your good offices in assuring the grant of visas at New York to the persons named. The purpose of the application for passports and the request for visas v/as also stated.

I have the honor now to advise you that in addition to the persons named in my letter of November 24 the Commission has also designated Dean Robert Morse Lovett of the University of Chicago and myself as further members of the committee which it is proposing to send to England and to Ireland.

All of the persons named are in the possession of passports or have made

application for them.

I was advised on Saturday, the fourth instant, at the British Passport Bureau in New York that visas for the persons named above could not be issued there but that instructions had been received from the British Embassy to refer all such applications to the Embassy where the matter would be dealt with directly with the Commission. As the persons who have been

designated by the Commission desire to sail within a few days, it is important that they should know whether or not visas are to be granted and where the same are to be obtained. I regret to say that no reply seems to have been received to my letter of November 24 and I am, accordingly, writing to call the matter again to your attention. I shall welcome the courtesy of an early

I have the honor to remain,

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary to the Commission.

# BRITISH EMBASSY. WASHINGTON.

Mr. William MacDonald. Hotel LaFayette. Washington, D. C. 6th December, 1920.

Sir:

I am directed by His Majesty's Ambassador to acknowledge receipt of your letters of the 24th ulto. and of today's date, intimating the desire of the Commission of which you are the Secretary to send a party of persons, six in number including yourself, to investigate conditions in Ireland. I am to state

number including yourself, to investigate conditions in Ireland. I am to state that this application is receiving very careful consideration, and that a definite reply will be returned to you at the earliest possible moment...

As regards the last paragraph of your letter, I would observe that, while it is correct that applications to proceed to Ireland in connection with the enquiry must be referred by the Passport Officer at New York to this Embassy, you are incorrectly informed in regard to the necessity of dealing directly in the matter with His Majesty's Fmbassy. Applications for passports should continue to be made to the Eritish Passport Officer at New York.

I am Sir

I am, Sir,

Yours very truly,

(Signed) R. I. CRAIGIE, 1st Secretary.

#### AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C.
December 7th, 1920.

The Secretary, British Embassy, 1300 Connecticut Avenue, Washington, D. C.

I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant. It is gratifying to know that the request which has been made by the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland, on behalf of the persons whom the Commission has designated to go to Ireland, is receiving careful consideration, and I shall hope that a definite reply may, as your letter suggests, be returned

to me at the earliest possible moment...

I note the information conveyed in the last paragraph of your letter to the effect that applications for visas are to be made at New York and not at the Embassy. I beg to point out, however, that the members of the Committee whose names have been furnished you will be subjected to embarrassment in arranging for passage to England unless they can know for a reasonable period in advance that visas will be granted and when they may be obtained. I accordingly beg to renew the request for a decision in the matter at the earliest possible date.

I have the honor to remain,

Respectfully yours,

(Signed) WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary to the Commission.

#### BRITISH EMBASSY. WASHINGTON.

8th December, 1920.

With reference to your application for visa of the passports of certain gentlemen whom your Committee have designated as their representatives to proceed to the United Kingdom to investigate conditions in Ireland, I am

directed by His Britannic Majesty's Ambassador to inform you that the proposed visit to British territory is not agreeable to His Majesty's Government. Visas will therefore not be affixed to the passports in question. The Passport Officer in New York has been instructed accordingly.

This decision has been reached after full consideration of the circumstances of the case and I am to refer you to the Ambassador's letter of October 23rd, in which he informed you that he was unable to believe that the truth could be established until there had been a period of quiet in Ireland and then only by persons of the greatest experience of the laws of evidence with power to compel the production of books, papers and records and that any other form of enquiry would in his opinion lead only to a mass of statements unsupported by facts being made for propaganda purposes.

Sir Auckland Geddes had ventured to hope that the full meaning and sig-

nificance of these observations would have been clear.

In view of the fact that the Ambassador's letter to you of the 23rd October last appeared in the press, I am to inform you that this letter will be published. I am. Sir.

Yours very truly, (Signed) R. L. CRAIGIE, First Secret First Secretary.

## AMERICAN COMMISSION ON CONDITIONS IN IRELAND

Hotel Lafayette, Washington, D. C. 8 December, 1920.

The Secretary, British Embassy, Washington, D. C.

I am directed by the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland to make the following reply to your letter of this date addressed to the Secretary of the Commission.

The American Commission on Conditions in Ireland, chosen by the Committee of One Hundred, has received your communication stating that visas will not be affixed to the passports of a committee of its members appointed to visit Great Britain "to investigate conditions in Ireland" Your statement assumes that the proceedings of the committee would necessarily partake of a quasi-judicial character impossible under the circumstances. We venture to suggest that the Embassy has somewhat misunderstood both the situation and our own purpose. A committee of friendly American citizens deeply desirous of world peace might, in a much simpler manner than you suggest, ascertain the state of public opinion both in England and in Ireland, and learn facts not now understood in America; indeed, some such step has seemed to the Commission imperative in view of the fact that thus far, in spite of zealous efforts, we have been unable to secure competent witnesses to present testimony on the existing situation from non-Republican British and Irish points of view.

In seeking to send a committee to Great British and Irish points of view. In seeking to send a committee to Great Britain we have but followed the suggestion originally made to us by representatives of groups prominent in both English and Irish life. We had expected that this step would meet with the approval of the Embassy, in view of the fact that, in his letter of 23rd October, Sir Auckland Geddes stated that "the British Government has more to gain than anyone in ensuring that the truth is made known to the whole world." It was and is our firm conviction that such a committee as we had intended to the state of the sta intended to send might make plain to the peoples both of England and of Ireland the compelling reasons for America's interest. The American people are united by ties of blood to both countries. The Irish question deeply engrosses our people's interest. It is literally a domestic issue within the United States. If the present tragic conditions continue, they will menace world friendship and ultimately world peace.

In view of these facts we cannot but hope that the decision of the British

Government is not final. If your letter were to represent the final opinion of the British Government, certain regrettable conclusions would seem to follow. It would seem to imply autocratic interference on the part of government with the free communication of friendly peoples. It would check for the moment a modest but sincere effort toward the formation of an international public opinion which could be made to focus upon problems which threaten the peace

of the world.

The Commission will continue its work in conformity with its original purpose. It cannot but hope that both in England and in Ireland there will be

a full understanding of its friendly purposes, as each day's events make more evident the tragic possibilities inherent in the situation.

I have the honour to remain,

Respectfully yours. (Signed)

WILLIAM MacDONALD, Secretary to the Commission.

#### BRITISH EMBASSY, WASHINGTON.

The Chancery of the British Embassy beg to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. MacDonald's letter of December 8th. William MacDonald, Esq.,

Secretary to the American Commission on Conditions in Ireland, Hotel Lafayette,

Washington, D. C.

December 9, 1920.

# ELECTED GOVERNMENT

THE REPUBLIC OF IRELAND (American Delegation)

1045 Munsey Building, Washington, D. C.

9th October, 1920.

Mr. William MacDonald,

The Nation, 20 Vesey Street, New York City.

Dear Sir:

President De Valera instructs me to acknowledge receipt of your communication of October 8. He desires me to assure you that he will be very glad

to assist and co-operate with the Commission, as far as lies within his power, so as to make their inquiry as exhaustive and satisfactory as possible.

He foresees, however, the degree to which he is likely to be hampered by the fact that, owing to British control of the cables, rapid communication with his colleagues in the Government of Ireland is made impossible; and, as the British have control of the seas, safe-conducts from them for our witnesses would be preceeded. would be necessary.

The President assures "The Nation" that there is no fear whatever that reprisals will be attempted by the Irish people against any witnesses who

may testify.

He regrets that he is unable to say in advance, even approximately, how many witnesses the Irish Government may desire to produce. The Acting-President is on the spot in Ireland, and as he will have to be communicated with in any event, it would save time if "The Nation" would communicate with him directly. Very sincerely yours,

(Signed) JOSEPH BEGLEY. Secretary to the President.

#### REPUBLIC OF IRELAND

DIPLOMATIC MISSION TO THE UNITED STATES

1045 Munsey Building, Washington, D. C. November 18, 1920.

Mr. William MacDonald. Secretary,

> American Commission on Ireland, Hotel LaFayette, Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

President De Valera has instructed me to acknowledge receipt of your letter of November 5, and to repeat what I said to you in my letters of 9th and 16th October, to the effect that the Irish Government would be pleased to assist the Commission, so far as it can, in the inquiry which it has undertaken.

I am, however, to state that the Government cannot undertake to procure witnesses or provide them with Counsel.

In order that the Commission might arrive at a full understanding of the extent of the savagery of which the armed forces of Britain in Ireland have been guilty, a host of witnesses would be necessary. It is only on the spot in Ireland that this evidence can really be procured and the President hopes that the Commission will make arrangements so that this evidence may be made available.

As regards such witnesses as come to the United States to give evidence, he has been informed that the American Commission on Irish Independence will provide Counsel for them.

Yours very truly,

(Signed) JOSEPH BEGLEY Secretary to the President.

# APPENDIX "B"

#### Statement by the Irishwomen's International League

The Irishwomen's International League affirms that the responsibility for the bloodshed and violence in Ireland rests upon the British Government, which refuses to allow Ireland the indefeasible right of all nations to freedom, outlaws her duly elected Parliament, and persistently attempts to rule the people by force.

Every effort made by Ireland's chosen representatives to carry on the government of the country with the consent of the people has been ruthlessly suppressed by the militarist forces of the British Government. The members of the Dail (the Irish Parliament) have been imprisoned time after time, and eventually driven to carry on their activities sub rosa.

As an organization advocating passive resistance to tyranny, we wish to draw particular attention to the constructive work attempted or achieved by the Dail, with the cooperation of the people, and to the methods by which this work has been impeded or destroyed by the British government.

In our opinion the solution lies in the decision of Great Britain to withdraw her forces from Ireland and to permit the Irish people to create and develop their own national institutions as a free State. The objection to this on the side of Great Britain is avowedly based on strategic considerations. free Ireland she declares to be a military danger. Whilst strongly protesting against the denial of freedom from such a motive, we believe at the same time that no ground for this objection exists and that a settlement may be reached which, with the friendly aid of America, would set at rest all such fears recognished or unrecognishly affirmed the settlement may be reached which, with the friendly aid of America, would set at rest all such fears recognished or unrecognishly affirmed the settlement may be removed. fears, reasonable or unreasonable. Republican Ireland has repeatedly affirmed

fears, reasonable or unreasonable. Republican Ireland has repeatedly affirmed through her leaders her willingness to enter into a treaty with Great Britain which would secure friendly relations between the two peoples.

"The problem," stated Mr. De Valera recently, "can only be solved by a Treaty of Peace, signed by the accredited representatives of the two peoples, on the basis of a guarantee of Ireland's independence on the one hand and a guarantee of British security on the other by some international instrument. The Irish people will, I believe, readily consent to give Britain a guarantee which can be ratified internationally, that they will not allow their island to be used as a base for an attack on British independence."

And hear Mr. Griffith who has spoken to the English people as follows: "Ireland seeks no more than the acknowledgment of her independence. Provided that acknowledgment be made, she is quite ready to enter into a treaty

vided that acknowledgment be made, she is quite ready to enter into a treaty by which the independence and security of the two countries can be mutually by which the independence and security of the two countries can be mutually guaranteed... Freely admit that Ireland has the right to choose her own government and Ireland ceases to be your enemy. Some of your politicians refer to Ireland as an enemy on your flank. When you deal with Ireland as nation with nation, there will no longer be an enemy on your flank. She will be a country by your side whose interest and whose will it will be to live in peace and amity with you."

In order to prove Ireland's material interest in maintaining friendly and in the peace and an interest of the peace and an interest in maintaining friendly and in the peace and an interest in maintaining friendly and interest in maintaining friendly and in the peace and an interest in maintaining friendly and interest in the peace and in

In order to prove Ireland's material interest in maintaining friendly relations with England, it is only necessary to state that the trade between the two countries is worth 250,000,000 pounds a year and that each is the other's best

customer. ("Sperling's Journal.")

We believe that Ireland's devotion to the national cause, her sufferings and her endurance must stir the conscience of America and of all free nations. The Irish problem affects the ordered and peaceful progress of humanity and raises issues vital to the growth of human liberty.

There are many practical reasons which make the present case of Ireland

a source of interest and anxiety to America. It is not for us to enlarge upon these. But both ethical and practical considerations lead us to the belief that America would be justified in proposing to act as mediator in the present crisis, and in giving moral support to that growing section of the English people who are prepared to concede to Ireland her just rights as a nation.

If America and Great Britain were to cooperate in negotiating such a prac-

tical application of their own professed principles regarding small nations, we might then hope to see the principle of self-determination—which the Women's International League have asserted to be the essential basis of a truly righteous and durable international covenant—introduced into the constitution of the League of Nations, or (as we would prefer) of a new and more truly democratic covenant.

The Irish people have proved how unconquerable is the spirit of nationality: the peace and happiness of the world depends upon the measure of freedom given to that spirit. If Ireland wins her freedom now, the world will see a triumph of spiritual over material forces and may look forward to the future with diminished dread of devastating wars.

# APPENDIX "C"

The following is a list of the Irish papers suppressed by Imperial British
authority for periods not disclosed to us. Placed in evidence by Counsel for
the American Association for Recognition of the Irish Republic:
"Ballina Herald"Ballina
"Belfast Evening Telegraph"Belfast
"Bottom Dog"Limerick
"Cork Examiner"
"Cork Weegly Examiner"
"Cork Evening Echo"
"Clare Champion" Ennis
"Enniscorthy Echo"
"Evening Herald" Dublin "Fainne an Lae" Dublin
"Fring on Lee"
"The Factionist"
"Freedom" Dublin
"Galway Express"
"The Gael"
"Honesty"
"The Irishman"Dublin
"Irish World"
"Irich Rapublic" Limerick
"Irish Worker"  Dublin
"Irish Volunteer"  Dublin
"Irish Republic" Limerick "Irish Worker" Dublin "Irish Volunteer" Dublin "Ireland" Dublin
"Kilkenny Peonle" Kilkenny
"Kilkenny People" Kilkenny "Kerryman" Tralee
"Killarney Echo" Tralee "Kerry Weekly Reporter" Tralee "Kerry News" Tralee
"Kerry Weekly Renorter"  Tralee
"Karry News"
"The Leader" Dublin
"Limerick Leader"Limerick
"Limerick Echo"Limerick
"Liberator"
"Mayo News" Westport
"Munster News"Limerick
"Meath Chronicle"
"Nationality" Dublin
"Newcastle Observer" Newcastle West "New Ireland" Dublin "The Republic" Dublin
"New Ireland" Dublin
"The Republic" Dublin
"The Shark" Linklin
"Scissors & Paste" Dublin "Sligo Nationalist" Sligo
"Sligo Nationalist"
"Sinn Fein"
"Southern Star" Skibbereen
"The Voice of Labour"
"Waterford News" Waterford
"Waterford News" Waterford "Weekly Nationalist Journal"
"Westmeath Independent"

"The Worker"	Dublin
"The Worker's	Republic"Dublin
	ocrat"Newcastle West
"Freman's Jou	nal"

# APPENDIX "D"

# Official Report of County Judge Bodkin

To the Right Hon. Sir Hamar Greenwood, Chief Secretary for Ireland.

Sir: I beg to report that there came before me at the Hilary Sessions for the county of Clare 356 claims for compensation for criminal injury amounting in all to over £466,000. In a very large number of these cases it was alleged that the criminal injuries had been committed by the armed forces of the Governthe criminal injuries had been committed by the armed forces of the Government. I, therefore, directed that notice should be served by telegram on the proper authority so that the military and police might have an opportunity of being represented at the inquiry, and I adjourned the hearing until the following day. On the following day Mr. Cullinan, Crown Solicitor, stated in court that he had instructions to attend as representing the military. A sworn verbatim short-hand report was taken of the evidence in these cases, a typed transcript of which I forward heavy its of which I forward herewith.

# LOOTING AT LAHINCH

It was proved before me on sworn evidence in open court that on the night of September 22 the town of Lahinch was attacked by a large body of the armed forces of the Government. Rifle shots were fired apparently at random in the streets and a very large number of houses and shops were broken into, set on fire, and their contents looted or destroyed. The inhabitants, most of them in their nightclothes—men, women and children, invalids, old people over eighty, and children in arms—were compelled at a moment's notice and at peril of their lives to fly through back doors and windows to the sand hills in the neighborhood of the town, where they remained during the night, returning in the morning to find their homes completely destroyed. In the course of this attack a man named Joseph Sammon was shot dead. There were in all before me 38 claims for the criminal injuries committed

on that occasion, and after full consideration of the claims I awarded a total

sum of over £65,000.

### MEN SHOT AT ENNISTYMON

On the same night the town of Ennistymon was similarly invaded by the armed forces of the Government. Shots were fired in the streets. The Town Hall and a large number of houses and shops were broken into, set on fire, and with their contents destroyed. As in Lahinch, the inhabitants were compelled to fly for their lives. A young married man named Conole was seized in the street by a party of men under command of an officer. His wife, who was with him, pleaded on her knees with the officer for the life of her husband, but he was taken away a short distance, shot, and his charred remains were found next morning in his own house, which had been burnt. Another young man named Linnane was shot dead in the streets while attempting to extinguish the flames. For the criminal injuries committed in the progress of this attack there were 13 claims, and I awarded upwards of £39,000 compensation.

# MURDER AT MILTOWN-MALBAY

On the same night the town of Miltown-Malbay was similarly invaded by the armed forces of the Government. A large number of houses and shops were broken into, set on fire, and destroyed, the inhabitants escaping with difficulty and danger. An old woman named Lynch proved that during the course of this raid, just before the burning of her house, her husband (an old man of 75), while standing beside her at their own doorway was shot dead by a soldier in uniform, distant about ten yards. She made no claim for the murder of her husband. I awarded £414 for the destruction of her home and property.

It is right to add that in this town some of the military and police endeavored to extinguish the flames. There were before me in respect of the raid at Miltown-Malbay 28 claims, and I awarded upwards of £45,000.

# DIRECTED TO CALL FOR BODY

A farmer named Daniel Egan applied to me for compensation for the A larmer named Daniel Egan applied to me for compensation for the alleged murder of his son. It was proved that a number of men arrested his son and three other men at his residence, on the shores of Lough Derg, bound them with ropes, and carried them away in a boat. The next that the father heard of his son was a telegram from the police informing him that he had been shot on the bridge at Killaloe and directing him to come to Killaloe for the corpse. On going to the police station he found his son's dead body in a coffin. There was a number of military and police present, but the only one he knew was District Inspector Gwynne. I allowed the case to stand for a week for the production of the district inspector. The district inspector did not appear, and I adjourned the case to next sessions.

# COMPLAINT OF AUXILIARIES

Mrs. McDonnell, of Kielty, Tomgranny, claimed compensation for the burning of her house, furniture, and other property on December 3 by the armed forces of the Government. Mrs. Bridget McDonnell, daughter of the applicant, forces of the Government. Mrs. Bridget McDonnell, daughter of the applicant, proved the burning of the property and the harsh treatment to which she and her mother and sister had been subjected by the raiders. The house, she swore, had been previously raided and searched on several occasions by Auxiliary forces under the command of officers. On the night of the burning she recognized two of the Auxiliaries who had been there on previous occasions. She went to the Lakeside Hotel, Killaloe, after the burning to complain to Colonel Andrews, in command of the Auxiliaries at their headquarters there. While she was speaking to the Colonel she recognized one of the men she had seen at the burning, and requested that the men should be paraded for identification after having pointed out the man she had recognized. The Colonel made no reply, and the men were not paraded.

# APPLICATION DISMISSED

Patrick Fennessy applied for compensation for the burning of hay by men in uniform. After the burning had been proved, Head Constable Hillard deposed that the hay had been burned by a mixed force of police and military, he being in charge of the police on the occasion. In the hay had been found a number of rifles, including one that had been taken from a murdered policeman some time before. There was ammunition in the hay, which exploded during the burning. He directed the hay to be burnt as a precaution. I decided that this was not a criminal injury, and dismissed the application.

# JURISDICTION NOT "OUSTED"

In four other cases, after proof of the burning of houses, hay and other property by the Government forces, military officers attended in court and proved that the houses, etc., had been burned by the military, in two of the proved that the houses, etc., had been burned by the military, in two of the cases (applicants O'Gorman and Honan) by the express direction of the officer in command, and in the other two (applicants McCarthy and Moloney) by the verbal authority of the competent military authority. There was no evidence or suggestion that any of the occupants of the houses or the owners of the property had been guilty of any offense. It was argued by Mr. Cullinan, Crown Solicitor, that the Privy Council decision in the case of Marais during the Boer War ousted my jurisdiction. I held after argument that martial law not having then been proclaimed my jurisdiction was not ousted, and that the authority of the military was limited by the Restoration of Order in Ireland Regulations. I held that I had jurisdiction in the cases.

I found on the facts that the burnings were in the nature of reprisals, and I decided that "the ordinary avocations of life and enjoyment of property had been interfered with." and that these burnings were not necessary or at all calculated to secure the maintenance or restoration of law in Ireland.

calculated to secure the maintenance or restoration of law in Ireland.

# PEOPLE TREATED WITH VIOLENCE

On November 1 a raid was made on the village of O'Brien's Bridge by the armed forces of the Crown. A large number of the inhabitants, including women and children, were treated with great violence, and their houses, with the contents, burned. There were in all 25 applications in respect of this occurrence, and I awarded compensation to the amount of upwards of £13,000. On November 7 the town of Feakle was similarly invaded by the armed

forces of the Government. During the progress of this raid a postman was wounded in the face by gun shot. There were nine applications in respect of this attack, and I awarded compensation to upwards of £7,000.

#### NO CHARGES AGAINST VICTIMS

A large number of other criminal injuries were committed by Government forces either in continuous raids or isolated cases. The total amount of the awards in cases in which it was proved that Government forces committed the criminal injuries amounted to £187,046 19s 3d. There were in all 139 cases in which it was proved that the criminal injuries were committed by the armed forces of the government, and only in the five cases already mentioned were any witnesses examined to justify, deny, or explain. In no case was there any cvidence to suggest that the victims had been guilty of any offense.

# TOO HEAVY FOR RATEPAYERS

The compensation already awarded in this county in criminal injury claims amounts, I am informed, to well over a quarter of a million. This constitutes, in my humble judgment, an impossible burden on the ratepayers of the county, many of them already hopelessly impoverished by the loss of their property and means of livlihood, and I would strongly recommend that in the cases in which it is clearly proved that the criminal injuries were committed by the armed forces of the Government the compensation should be paid out of the public Treasury.

In addition to the verbatim shorthand report I also furnish herewith a detailed list of the cases in which I found on the evidence that the criminal injuries were committed by the armed forces of the Crown, acting without lawful authority, showing the amount of compensation awarded in each case.

In conclusion I venture to repeat an opinion expressed at a previous session three months ago, that law and order cannot be restored or maintained by what I felt constrained to describe as a competition in crime.

(Signed) M. McDONNELL BODKIN, County Court Judge for Co. Clare.

# APPENDIX "E"

# Statement of John McNamara

My name is John McNamara. I am a citizen of the Irish Republic. I was born at Crusheen, County Clare, Ireland, on the 8th of May 1899.

I enlisted as a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary at Crusheen, County Clare, November 18, 1918. My registration number is 69,575. Following my enlistment I spent seven months at the R. I. C. depot, Phoenix Park, Dublin. I was stationed at Listowell from June 1 to July 12, 1919, at Liselton from July 12, 1919 to May 5, 1920, at Listowell from May 5, 1920, to October 16, 1920; at Ballylongford from October 16, 1920, to November 1, 1920.

During the time I was stationed at Listowell the town was peaceable, there was no outbreaks of trouble of any kind. Following a change in the military personnel in Ireland Colonel Smyth was made Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Munster Area early in June, 1920. On June 19, 1920, Colonel Smyth visited the R. I. C. barracks at Listowell in company with General Tudor, Inspector General of Police and Black and Tans for Ireland, Major Letham, Commissioner of Police, from Dublin Castle, Captain Chadwick in charge of the military at Ballyruddy, and Poer O'Shea, County Inspector of Police for County Kerry. Colonel Smyth addressed the members of the R. I. C. in the barracks at Listowell,

well, men, I have something of interest to tell you, something that I am sure you would not wish your wives and families to hear. I am going to lay all my cards on the table but I must reserve one card for myself. Now, men, Sinn Fein has had all the sport up to the present, and we are going to have the sport now. The police have done splendid work considering the odds against them. The police are not sufficiently strong to do anything but hold their barracks. This is not enough, for as long as we remain on the defensive so long will Sinn Fein have the whip hand. We must take the offensive and beat Sinn Fein with its own tactics. Martial law applying to all Ireland is coming into operation shortly. I am promised

as many troops from England as I require; thousands are coming daily. I

am getting 7,000 police from England.

Now, men, what I wish to explain to you is that you are to strengthen your comrades in the out stations. If a police barracks is burned or if the barracks already occupied is not suitable, then the best house in the locality is to be commandeered, the occupants thrown out in the gutter. Let them die there, the more the merrier. You must go out six nights a week at least and get out of the barracks by the back door or a skylight so you won't be seen. Police and military will patrol the country roads at least five nights a week. They are not to confine themselves to the main roads but take across the country, lie in ambush, take cover behind fences near the roads, and when civilians are seen approaching shout "Hands up." Should the order be not obeyed shoot, and shoot with effect. If the persons approaching carry their hands in their pockets or are in any way suspicious-looking, shoot them down. You may make mistakes occasionally and innocent persons may be shot, but that cannot be helped and you are bound to get the right persons sometimes. The more you shoot the better I will like you; and I assure you that no policeman will get into trouble for shooting any man and I will guarantee that your names will not be given at the inquest. Hunger strikers will be allowed to die in jail, the more the merrier. Some of them have died already, and a damn bad job they were not all allowed to die. As a matter of fact some of them have already been dealt with in a manner their friends will never hear about. An emigrant ship will be leaving an Irish port soon with lots of Sinn Feiners on board. I assure you men it will never land. That is nearly all I have to say to you. We want your assistance in carrying out this scheme of wiping out Sinn Fein. A man who is not prepared to do so is a hindrance rather than a help to us, and he had better leave the job at once.

Colonel Smyth then asked each one of us individually if he was prepared to carry out these orders and cooperate. As each man was asked the question he referred Colonel Smyth to our spokesman Constable Mee, whom we had previously appointed in case such a demand as this were made upon us, as we had heard that the new military officials were going to make such a demand. Constable Mee stepped from the line and addressed Colonel Smyth: "Sir, by your accent I take it that you are an Englishman who in your ignorance forgets that you are addressing Irishmen." Constable Mee took off his cap, belt and bayonet and laid them on the table. "These too are English," he said, "and you can have them. And to hell with you. You are a murderer."

At a signal from Colonel Smyth, constable Mee was immediately seized and

At a signal from Colonel Smyth, constable Mee was immediately seized and placed under arrest, and the entire twenty-five of us rushed to his assistance and released him. We informed Colonel Smyth that if another hand were laid upon our spokesman either then or in the future that the room would run red with blood. Colonel Smyth thereupon fled into another room, barred the door and remained for several hours. We sent a messenger in to him to demand a guaranty that constable Mee would not be held to account at any time for the remark made on our behalf, and before he left that day Colonel Smyth gave us that guaranty. Afterwards Inspector General Tudor sent out and asked to have an interview with us, and when we said we would see him he came out and shook hands with each man and told us to keep our heads, that everything was

all right.

There was considerable talk about resignations and fourteen of us who were unmarried men turned in our resignations as members of the R. I. C. that day. These resignations were not accepted. Afterwards we fourteen made a signed statement of the remarks of Colonel Smyth and sent it to the Freemen's Journal, a Republican newspaper published at Dublin, with the request that an official investigation be made. There was considerable demand for an official investigation of Colonel Smyth's remarks but no such investigation was ever ordered or made, and the military police and civil authorities did nothing whatever about it. About that time five members of the R. I. C. at Listowell walked out and the rest of us playing to resign by degrees so as not to endanger cursolves.

the rest of us planned to resign by degrees so as not to endanger ourselves. I was at Listowell when the Black and Tans first came there about six weeks after Colonel Smyth's remarks. They arrived from Limerick Sunday evening in motor lorries and fired shots at men, women and children in the streets. A few days after they had been there they arrested a young chemist of Newtown Sands named Tim Stack, about 17 years of age, threw him into the guard room, beat him with rife butts and batons, and kicked him in the face and over the body and refused to give him food. None of the members of the R. I. C. on the barracks were permitted to feed the prisoner but his friends brought him food from the outside. After two days of torture young Stack was released. No charge was ever preferred against him.

When the Black and Tans arrived at Listowell from Limerick I heard them boast that a Black and Tan named Huckersby who had been stationed at Abbey boast that a Black and Tan named Huckersby who had been stationed at Abbey Field, County Limerick, had killed a postman and a blacksmith in that town and had killed an old-age pensioner 70 years old at Shanagolden, County Limerick. The Black and Tans who told me of this said that Huckersby had also killed six or eight men in the Limerick City. And that nothing had ever been done with him except to take him into William Street barracks in Limerick Cty for protection. Also some of the Black and Tans boasted that they had sprinkled gasolene on the clothing of four leading Sinn Feiners in Limerick City and set fire to them, burning them to death. They boasted also that they had shot and killed a former member of the R. I. C. who had resigned and made this boast as a threat to the members of the R. I. C. at Listowell to keep them in line.

While I was stationed at Ballylongford two Black and Tans from the barracks went to a church in the village at about seven o'clock in the evening when two or three hundred residents were at evening devotion. They stationed themtwo or three number residents were at evening devotion. They stationed themselves at the gate of the church with batons and beat the people as they came through the gate. There were many women and children beaten upon this night. The two Black and Tans who perpetrated this outrage boasted about it at the barracks but no official investigation was ever made and they were not repri-

manded by their superior officers.

Later that evening one of these two Black and Tans was kidnapped while he was in the village and held for three or four days. During these three or four days this Black and Tan was kept away from liquor for the first time in a number of months and as a result of this enforced abstinence was sent to the

hospital for treatment after he returned to the barracks.

After I returned to Listowell I heard Black and Tans plotting to carry out a reprisal because of the capture of their comrade at Ballylongford. They planned to burn the public house of John Collins and shoot Edward Carmody of Kush, Ballylongford. Two or three nights after I heard this conversation

Collins' house was burned down and Edward Carmody was shot.

The members of the Black and Tam forces in Ireland are recruited from the slums of big cities and I have heard many of them boast that they had committed many crimes. They are men of the lowest possible character and most of them are drunk most of the time. It is their practice to break in public houses and saloons and confiscate the liquor there. They use the vilest imaginable language on all occasions and no man who respects himself would be associated with them. It is their practice to steel food, fowl and other farm conjugate at night on rolls which they conducted dyscard in civiling selections are animals at night on raids which they conducted dressed in civilian clothes and with blackened faces. None of the officials in charge of the barracks reprimand them for these raids.

(Signed) JOHN McNAMARA.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT, ) COUNTY OF NEW HAVEN. ) ss.:

New Haven, March 7, 1921.

Personally appeared before me John McNamara, who made solemn oath that the foregoing statement is true and was made voluntarily, and who signed the same in my presence.

(Signed) JOHN H. HOLMES,

Notary Public.

My commission expires February 21, 1924. (Seal.)

# APPENDIX "F"

# Statement of Michael Kelly

My name is Michael Kelly. I am a citizen of the Irish Republic. I was born in Ballycastle, County Mayo, Ireland, about twenty-six years ago.

I enlisted as a member of the Royal Irish Constabulary at Ballycastle in October, 1914. I spent the next six months at the Royal Irish Constabulary depot at Phoenix Park, Dublin, in training. I was then transferred to Glem Beigh, County Kerry, and was stationed there from April, 1915 to July, 1917. From July, 1917, to May, 1918, I was stationed at Liselton, County Kerry. From May, 1918, to January, 1919, I was stationed at Ballybunion, County Kerry. From January, 1919, to November, 1919, I was stationed at Ballylongford, County Kerry. From November, 1919, to April, 1920, I was stationed at Liselton. From April, 1920, I was stationed at Liselton. From April, 1920, to September 26, 1920, I was stationed at Listowell.

During the early part of my duty at Listowell the town was quite orderly. There had been no trouble of any kind and it was as peaceable a place as you could wish to see. At Ballyruddy, about two miles from Listowell, there was a camp with about one hundred military and Black and Tans. Occasionally raids were made by these military and Black and Tans, and the members of the Royal \$rish Constabulary at Listowell were asked to cooperate with the Black and Tans in these raids. There were about twenty-five of us at Listowell and we all refused to cooperate with the Black and Tans in the raids.

Along in June, 1920 there were some changes made in the military officials in Ireland and a man named Colonel Smyth was made Divisional Commissioner of Police for the Munster Area. Smyth had served in the great war as an army officer with the British forces and was about forty years of age. On June 19, 1920, at about 10:30 or 11:00 in the morning Smyth paid a visit to the R. I. C. barracks at Listowell in company with General Tudor, Inspector General of Police and Black and Tans for Ireland, Major Letham, one of the police officials from Dublin Castle, Captain Chadwick in charge of the military at Ballyruddy, and Poer O'Shea, County Inspector of Police for County Kerry. Colonel Smyth addressed all the members of the R. I. C. in the barracks at Listowell, making substantially the following remarks: [What follows is identical with statement in McNamara's affidavit] . . . .

About six weeks after Colonel Smyth's statement a number of Black and Tans were sent over to Listowell from Limerick to replace the men who had resigned. They arrived in Listowell on a Sunday evening and announced their presence in the town by shooting through the streets. They came in three military lorries and some of them were drunk when they arrived at the barracks.

About a week after their arrival some of the Black and Tans brought to the barracks a young boy seventeen years old named Tim Stack, a chemist of Newtown Sands, who had been charged with being a Sinn Fein sympathizer. He was thrown into the guard room and beaten and kicked by four of the Black Black and Tans, and severely injured. He was held for two days and the Black and Tans refused to give him food and refused to permit the members of the R. I. C. to give him food, but permitted his friends to bring him food. He was

released without any charges beng preferred aganst him.

About October 5th I saw a mixed party of military and Black and Tans consisting of ten men leave the barracks at Listowell at ten o'clock at night in marching formation. At about eight o'clock the following morning they returned and I heard them boasting that they had gone to the farm of James Houkhan near Ballyduff and had there dragged out of bed Houlihan's son, taken him into the backyard and shot him dead. One of the Black and Tans said that each of the ten men in the party fired five rounds of ammunition into the boy's body, and that the body had been stabbed with bayonets after the boy had fallen. They also boasted of having burned six houses in and around the village of Ballyduff. This raid, shooting and burning, was in reprisal for an ambush near Ballyduff earlier that evening in which one Black and Tan was killed and two wounded. I do not know whether or not the reprisal was officially ordered, but no investigation was made and none of the members of the reprisal party was reprimanded. In command of the party that night was District Inspector Tobias O'Sullivan who was in charge of the R. I. C. and Black and Tans stationed at Listowell.

Along in September, together with other members of the R. I. C. at Listowell I refused to carry arms or cooperate with the Black and Tans on police duty, and was suspended from the R. I. C. on September 26, 1920. Thereafter I stayed at the barracks for approximately six weeks awaiting my pay and final discharge papers. During this time I was not on duty and was dressed in

civilian clothes.

About the second week in October I was returning to the barracks at two o'clock in the morning and just as I entered the barracks I noticed a party of ten Black and Tans who were stationed in the barracks ready to go out. They were dressed in civilian clothes and had their faces blackened. They grabbed me and forced me to accompany them on their raid, under threats of death. We went out in a motor lorry equipped with bombs, rifles, torches, and an extra supply of gasolene. The Black and Tans first visited the home of Jerry Sullivan of Inch, about ten miles from Listowell. There they dragged from his bed Patrick Sullivan and beat him severely with clubs, rifles, and fists, kicked him in the face and on the body and left him severely wounded in the yard. When his sister protested they grabbed her and cut off her hair and threatened the parents that they would be killed if they did not get back into bed and make no outcry. From there they went to the house of McAlligot at Lixnaw. They dragged two sons out of bed after breaking through the door and breaking every window in the house, and beat the two boys until they

were nearly dead. From there they went to the home of Grady, searching for the young man of the family. While they were breaking in the front door young Grady escaped through a back window and ran across the fields. Members of the Black and Tans ran after him but were unable to catch him. They then returned to the house and dragged out of bed a young man who was working on the place and beat him severely. Young Grady's sister raised an outcry and they grabbed her and cut off her hair. From there they went to the home of Lovett and pulled out the young man in his night clothes and dragged him along the road by his hair. They beat him and kicked him severely, and when his mother and sister cried out in fear they fired two shots in the air and told them they would be killed if they didn't get back to bed and keep quiet. Then they grabbed the sister and cut off her hair. From there they went to a coperative creamery at Lixnaw, the largest creamery in North Kerry. They broke in the door, stole 1000 pounds of butter, and sprinkled gasolene over the walls, floors and machinery and set fire to the place, completely destroying it. From there they returned to the barracks at Listowell, arriving about five o'clock in the morning. They threatened to kill me if I ever made any report of the raid. No questions were ever asked of them by their superior officers and, although the circumstances of the raid aroused great terror and indignation among the inhabitants no investigation was ever made by the military or police authorities.

The members of the Black and Tan forces in Ireland are lowest type of humanity imaginable. Many of them boasting of criminal records, and I have never come in contact with such vile human beings elsewhere. They make a practice of breaking in saloons and public houses and taking the liquor stored therein, and many of them are drunk continuously, and all of them are drunk part of the time. It is their practice to make raids at night dressed in civilian clothes and with their faces blackened and to bring back to the barracks fowl

and food stolen from the countryside.

I have not in my possession the discharge papers or enrollment card in the R. I. C., as it was necessary to destroy these before leaving Ireland. My registration number in the R. I. C. was 68,147.

(Signed) MICHAEL KELLY.

STATE OF CONNECTICUT, ) COUNTY OF NEW HAVEN ) ss.:

New Haven, March 7, 1921.

Personally appeared before me Michael Kelly, who made solemn oath that the foregoing statement is true and was made voluntarily, and who signed the same in my presence.

(Signed) JOHN H. HOLMES.

Notary Public.

My commission expires February 21, 1924. (Seal.)

# APPENDIX "G"

(From the Cork Weekly Examiner, February 26, 1921)

# The Burning of Cork

The Hon. the Recorder of Cork, K.C., took up the hearing on Thursday of the compensation claims arising out of the burning of the city on the night of 11th-12th December. There are in all 602 claims, and they are expected to occupy the court for some weeks.

The first case taken was that in which the proprietors of the Munster Arcade,

Messrs. Robertson, Ledlie, Ferguson and Co., Ltd., claim £405,000.

Mssrs. H. D. Conner, K.C., and Mr. George Daly (instructed by Mr. J. J. Hor-

gan, solr.) appeared for the applicants.

There was also a claim by Captain Crosbie Charles Harvey, of Kyle, head landlord of the premises, and Mr. F. Cotter (instructed by Messrs. Stanton and Sons, solrs.) appeared for him.

Mr. Conner said the application arose out of the occurrence that took place on the night of the 11th December, and continued until far into the morning

of the 12th....

Evidence was then called.

Patrick Barry, employed as a dispatch clerk in the Munster Arcade, stated, in answer to Mr. Conner, that he slept on the premises on the night of the fire. He locked up the domestic part of the house about 9:30, and there were then

on the premises with him two apprentices and three women. After locking up the premises he was in a room, when the housekeeper came down to him and said there were places on fire in Patrick Street. He opend the shop for one of the watchmen, and placed the other at the window overlooking Robert Street. He put an apprentice on the window overlooking Elbow Lane and went to the front of the house himself with another apprentice named Collins. He then saw that Grant's was on fire, and he saw police and soldiers with a lorry outside the place. Shortly after an ambulance passed down Patrick Street. He saw police with rifles moving down Patrick Street, and he saw a tram on fire near Mangan's. He saw one policeman apparently carrying tins of petrol, and he heard, noise as if shutters and glass were broken. Police were moving up and down, following a Crossley car in which were soldiers. The latter shouted "Cheerio" to the police, and the police replied by also shouting "Cheerio." He saw a bunch of police going down Maylor street, and immediately after he heard an explosion near the domestic portion of Cash's in Maylor Street. He saw some girls and men coming out of Cash's. He then saw three police pass underneath him, and they started to healt the class. and they started to break the glass at Burton's, after which he heard a shout, "The Munster Arcade next." A crowd came underneath the stairs the shutters were pulled out, and the glass broken. The police then threw a bomb into the shop underneath where witness was. He went back and got the rest of the employees together. He then went to the window overlooking Elbow Lane, where he saw about ten or eleven police. He spoke to them, and told them there were women in the house. The answer was given by an officer who told him put his hands up. Witness said he had the keys of the place, and he was ordered to come down and open the door. He did so, and all the time there were bombs exploding in the shop. They were then all marched out, covered with revolvers and placed against Wood's gate in Elbow Lane. While they were held there, an officer and a policeman went upstairs in the Arcade with petrol. They were there for some minutes, when witness saw gushes of flame coming from the dining hall. While they were upstairs the other policemen started putting masks on their faces. After some time witness's party were released, and they went towards George's Street, but they were ordered back by police who fired a few rounds at them, but witness thought the shots were fired in the air. They then endeavored to go towards the Victoria Hotel, but were ordered back by a party of police there. They then went around Marlborough Street, where all the windows were smashed.

Mrs. Gaffney, housekeeper at the Munster Arcade, answering questions by Mr. Daly, gave generally corroborative evidence. When the last witness told the police that there were women in the place, she heard the reply, "Hold up your hands, the women are safe, whatever about you." When the door was opened she saw the police cutside in the lane, and the officer had a muffler up to his eyes and carried a revolver. He went upstairs and carried two heavy looking bags with him. When they were lined up in the lane, she asked an Auxiliary officer to let her go back and put on some clothes, but was refused, the man saying: "No, madam, you didn't consider us, we will not consider you."

Finbarr McAuliffe, an apprentice, also corroborated. When he was told by Barry to go to the kitchen he heard five or six shots fired through the lock. About two minutes after, the officer and police went upstairs, they saw flames coming through the windows. When they were released, they saw parties whom they took to be fugitives like themselves leaving Robert Street, and they went in their direction. They found, however, that they were police, and they fired a few shots at them. There were also uniformed men at the Victoria Hotel who

turned them back. . . .

# RECORDER'S AWARDS

At the sitting of the Court on Friday the Recorder gave judgment in the claim of Messrs. Robertson, Ledlie, Ferguson & Co., Ltd., for £405,000 for the malicious burning of the Munster Arcade on the 11th-12th December. He said that in going through the items, as he had done with some care, he had found that the sums demanded erred on the side of excess. He had gone through the various items with such care as he could, scrutinizing them pretty minutely, and he found it necessary to discount several of them. The entire amount of which evidence was given came to £260,927 11s 9d. He had made a deduction of £47,280, and would award compensation for £213,647.

Abbeyfeale			
	84	religious riots	111
Achenry	32	religious riots	106
Act for Restoration of Order 1920	10	Bendon	88
Act for Restoration of Order 1320	4	Bennett, Miss L., testimony, land courts	
Adamson, Wm. P		Dennett, Miss L., testimony, rand courts	115
Adare, Farley, murdered	100	Protestants Unionists in Republican courts Bigotry promotion of	110
Administration, Civil Republic	103	Unionists in Republican courts	109
A. E.—See Russell, George Ahern, homes destroyed		Bigotry	112
Ahern, homes destroyed	48	promotion of	113
Allegiange to Republican government,		Bishops, invitations to	1
percentage Allen, John, case King's Bench Ambassador, British	105	Bishops, invitations to passports	3
Allen John case King's Bench	10	Episcopal, at MacCurtain funeral	38
Ambaggadon Pritish	2	Black and Tans15, 55, 63, 73, 79, 96,	98
Raid MacCurtain home	39	accused of Croke Park massacre	44
Taid MacCurtain nome	98	accused of Cloke Lark massacre	22
British Army in Ireland	00	Bantry	62
American Association for Recognition of	4.77	barracked with police	18
Irish Republic, memo of counsel	47	barracked with police	
American Commissions, origin	1	Cochran case	81
members	1	disciplined at Cork	43
purposes	1		67
vises	6	Headford	83
American sailor, testimony re funeral	59	Headford "Hold-ups" Mallow menace Crowley	8 4
American witnesses	27	Mallow	32 63
Ames, Lieut., murdered	71	monage Crewley	6.3
Amimala destroyed	52	shoot boy	17
Animals destroyed	73		103
Angliss, Lieut., anas MacManon			33
killed	73	Bomb, incendiary, Mallow	0.0
"Anti Sinn Fein Society"	96	Boycott of British agencies	60
killed	74	Brennan, Michael	52
Arrests, by British forces	35	farm burned	52
Constable Mee	70	Bribes. British for informers	-7€
Arrests, by British forces Constable Mee number of Republicans without warrant	57	farm burned Bribes, British for informers British administration, killing MacCur-	
without warrant	11	tain	38
Argon Bolhriggan	30	Mr. Chartele mander	3 9
Arson, Balbriggan City Hall, Cork	39	MacCultain inuider	38
Cachaca hama	1	blue bests on Illaton	114
Cochran home Galway by R. I. C. Town Hall, Malow	29	"Sinn Fein Extremists" blue books on Ulster bribes for informers	76
Galway by R. I. C.		bribes for informers	14
Town Hall, Mallow	33	civil government tanule	1 %
see also Reprisals		embassy—	
Asquith, Herbert, Cork, protest to	41	correspondence	- 2
Assassinations, British officers	71	rcfuses vises	
circumstances	75	forces—	
effect	75	acts committed in November, 1920	103
policy	73	apprehension	17
preceded by trial	75	aggaginate prisoners	2 (
punitive and deterrent	74	burn Brennan home	5:
to suppress inquiry oction	10	burn towns	47
		buin towns	1
Assaults by Dritish foress	2.5		
policy preceded by trial punitive and deterrent to suppress insurrection Assaults by British forces	35		
Atrocities, Irish and Belgian	35 98		6
attitude of, British embassy			6
attitude of, British embassy  British Government			1:
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera	98 2 2 2	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals	6 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
attitude of, British embassy  British Government		campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals	6 1 1 5
Attoches, Irish and Beigian attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2 86	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order''	60 11 13 5 7
Attoches, rish and beigran attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead	60 11 51 7
Attoches, rish and beigran attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2 86	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock	60 11 13 51 7 60 51
Attoches, rish and beigran attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2 86 71	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish Industry	60 11 15 7 60 55 55
Attoches, rish and beigran attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2 86 71 33	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish Industry	60 11 13 51 7 60 51
Attoches, Irish and Beigian attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 86 71 33 96 63	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish Industry	60 11 15 7 60 55 55
Attoches, Irish and Beigian attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2 86 71 33 96 63 44	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of	60 11 51 7 60 51 51
Attoches, Irish and Beigian attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2 86 71 33 96 63 44 48	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy lish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses	60 11 5 7 60 5 5 5
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries 15.  Baggley, Captain, murdered Baker, Rev. W	98 2 2 2 86 71 33 96 63 44 48 62	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of	60 11 5 7 60 5 5 5 7
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2 86 71 33 96 63 44 48 62 30	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland	60 11 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 7 6 6 7 7 6 7 7 7 7 7 7 7
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries  Baggley, Captain, murdered Baker, Rev. W. Balbriggan	98 2 2 2 86 71 33 96 63 44 48 62 30 30	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland	60 11 5 5 5 5 5 5 5 7 6 6 7 7 6 7 7 7 7 7 7 7
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries 15. Baggley, Captaln, murdered Baker, Rev. W. Balbriggan 2, 32, 35, 47, 79, attitude of British to sack burning of hosiery factory destroyed police refugees reprisals Killing at	98 2 2 86 71 33 96 44 48 62 30 44	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately	60 11 53 77 60 60 55 50 50 10 10 10 10 10 4
Attoches, Irish and Beighan attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 86 71 33 96 63 44 48 62 30 44 114	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately	60 11 53 77 60 55 50 50 10 10 10 10 10 4
Attoches, Irish and Beighan attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 86 71 33 96 63 44 48 62 30 30 41 41 95	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately	60 11 53 77 60 60 55 50 50 10 10 10 10 10 4
Attoches, Irish and Beighan attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 22 286 71 33 96 63 44 48 62 30 44 11 48 95 48	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire Indiscriminately members of disguise themselves. members of killed by Republi-	60 11 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51
Attoches, INSI and Beighan attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 2 2 2 86 71 33 96 63 44 48 62 30 44 114 95 48 62	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of	60 11 55 60 55 50 10 10 10 10 4 7
Attoches, Irish and Beighan attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	9 2 2 8 6 7 3 3 9 6 3 3 4 4 8 6 3 0 4 4 4 8 6 4 4 8 6 4 4 8 4 8 4 4 8 4 8 8 4 8 8 8 8	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately members of dissuise themselves. members of dissuise themselves. members of stilled by Republicans members to testify members of killed by Republicans members to testify	60 11 55 60 55 50 10 10 10 10 4 7 7
Attoches, Irish and Beighan attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	9 2 2 8 6 7 3 3 9 6 3 3 4 4 8 6 3 0 4 4 4 8 6 4 4 8 6 4 4 8 4 8 4 4 8 4 8 8 4 8 8 8 8	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire indiscriminately members of assassinated members of discuise themselves members of discuise themselves members to testify members to testify	66 11 11 55 77 66 65 55 56 66 17 10 10 10 4 77 66
Attoches, Irish and Beighan attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	9 2 2 8 6 7 3 3 9 6 3 3 4 4 8 6 3 0 4 4 4 8 6 4 4 8 6 4 4 8 4 8 4 4 8 4 8 8 4 8 8 8 8	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire indiscriminately members of assassinated members of discuise themselves members of discuise themselves members to testify members to testify	66 11 11 55 57 77 66 66 67 10 10 10 10 4 77 66
Attoches, Irish and Beighan attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	9 2 2 8 6 7 3 3 9 6 3 3 4 4 8 6 3 0 4 4 4 8 6 4 4 8 6 4 4 8 4 8 4 4 8 4 8 8 4 8 8 8 8	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish Industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire Indiscriminately members of assassinated members of disguise themselves. members of disguise themselves. members to testify moral consequences to number of number of raids made by	66 11 13 55 77 66 55 56 66 17 100 100 44 77 17 11 16
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 22 26 86 71 336 63 44 48 62 30 30 44 49 45 45 45 45 22 32	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire indiscriminately members of assassinated members of discuise themselves members of tilde by Republicans cans 10, members to testify moral consequences to number of rasassinated number of rasassinated number of sasassinated number of sasassinated members to testify moral consequences to number of rasassinated officers assassinated	60 11 13 55 77 60 55 50 60 10 10 10 10 44 77 11 16 63
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 22 26 86 71 336 63 44 48 62 30 30 44 49 45 45 45 45 22 32	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order'' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire indiscriminately members of assassinated members of discuise themselves members of tilde by Republicans cans 10, members to testify moral consequences to number of rasassinated number of rasassinated number of sasassinated number of sasassinated	66 11 11 55 57 77 66 66 67 10 10 10 10 4 77 66
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 22 26 86 71 336 63 44 48 62 30 30 44 49 45 45 45 45 22 32	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire indiscriminately members of dassassinated members of disguise themselves. members of killed by Republicans members to testify moral consequences to number of number of raids made by officers assassinated powers of li Ireland	60 11 13 55 77 60 55 55 60 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 22 26 86 71 336 63 44 48 62 30 30 44 49 45 45 45 45 22 32	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire indiscriminately members of assassinated members of discuise themselves members of discuise themselves members to testify moral consequences to number of number of raids made by officers assassinated powers of in Ireland proclamations issued by	60 11 13 55 77 60 55 55 60 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10
Attoctics, Itsia and Beigian attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	9822226 133634482208 733634448220 44446222 9655	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of	66 11 55 56 56 56 56 56 10 10 10 10 47 77 11 66 39 11 66 39 11 66 11 11 11 11 16 16 16 16 16 16 16
Attoctics, Itsia and Beigian attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	9822226 133634482208 733634448220 44446222 9655	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of	66111111111111111111111111111111111111
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 22 26 86 71 33 96 44 48 48 48 48 44 45 45 45 46 22 30 65 65 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of	66 11 13 15 15 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10
Attoches, Itsia and Beigran attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 22 22 26 67 71 33 96 63 44 44 48 62 23 90 65 65 61 63 63 63 63 63 64 64 65 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of	66111111111111111111111111111111111111
attitude of, British embassy British Government De Valera Auxiliaries	98 22 22 26 67 71 33 96 63 44 44 48 62 23 90 65 65 61 63 63 63 63 63 64 64 65 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66 66	campaign of suppression casualties, 1920 classification of in Ireland conduct of conduct of at Irish funerals Croke Park custodians of 'law and order' desecration of dead destroy crops, live stock destroy Irish industry discipline of drunkenness of excesses fail to preserve order failure in Ireland fire indiscriminately fire indiscriminately members of disguise themselves. members of disguise themselves. members of to testify moral consequences to number of number of raids made by officers assassinated powers of ln Ireland proclamations issued by raid on MacCurtain home	66 11 13 15 15 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10

terror fostered by	17	Churchill, Winston City Halls, burning of	89
victims of their misconduct	63	City Halle hurning of 32 30	63
Victims of their in second decrification	10	City Hairs, builling of	
youth of17,	18	Civil administration of Republic	103
general commends reprisal	29	government Republican British at-	
		government, Republican, British attempts to thwart liberty, suspended in Ireland Civilian population, inquisition of Civilians killed, 1920 Clancy, Constable Clarke, John Chas., testimony	105
government—		tempts to towart	100
attacks economic and social life	105	liberty, suspended in Ireland	35
charged with MacCurtain mur-		Civilian population inquigition of	12
Charged with MacCurtain mai	4.0	Civilian population, inquisition of	10
der	43	Civilians killed, 1920	19
der 39, condones reprisals denies arms to Irish volunteers discriminates between Irish and Illster volunteers	47	Clancy Constable	2.4
1	67	Clarity, Constants for the Character 17	100
denies arms to trish volunteers	67	Clarke, John Chas., testimony	100
discriminates between Irish and		hold-ups	84
Illetor volunteers	67	indiscriminate shooting	52
Uister volunteers	0.1	maiscriminate shouting	
discriminates between fish and Ulster volunteers excuses killings fails to protect agents failure of indictment of investigation of Cork	27	lrish spirit unbroken	105
fails to protect agents	76	witnessed flogging	81
Tails to protect agents	105	Clare Man	
failure of	100	Cleeve, Mr	115
indictment of	98	Clergymen, Illster, Profestant4.	113
'ti-etien of Corle	41	Claushoon 57	
investigation of Cork	71	Clougheen 51,	63
	6	Cochran, Mrs., dairy burned	79
propagandaresponsibility for burning Cork high command, of Greenwood—	17	Colling Michael	8.8
propaganda	43	Collins, Michael	00
responsibility for burning Cork	43	Commander in Chief of British forces	
high command of Greenwood-		in Ireland of Macready	
mgn command, or cross	98	a line and the state of the sta	
justice	98	Committee of One Hundred on Conditions	
justice Labor Party, investigations of	109	Clarke, John Chas., testimony 17, hold-ups indiscriminate shooting Irish spirit unbroken witnessed flogging Clevee, Mr. Clergymen, Ulster, Protestant . 4, Clougheen . 57, Cochran, Mrs., dairy burned Collins, Michael Commander in Chief of British forces in Ireland, cf. Macready Committee of One Hundred on Conditions in Ireland	1
la made and ad	11		II
law deniedsuspended in Ireland		personnel of	*1
suspended in Ireland	45	of inquiry—representing American	
neglect to identify military criminals	4.5	Commission—vises refused Commissioner of police, Dublin Castle Communications, official, Dublin, 1921.	4
neglect to identify infinitely	71	Commission viscs related	0.0
officers, assassinations of	71	Commissioner of police, Dublin Castle	68
		Communications, official, Dublin, 1921	48
participate	72		
shot in Dublin	10	Complaints to Greenwood re looting	83
official utterances	98	Congress, Republic	106
of O'Callaghan	103	Congressmen, invitations to	1
shot in Dublin official utterances persecution of O'Callaghan policy in Ireland, evidence before	100	Congressmen, myttations to	
policy in Ireland, evidence before		Connolly, Mrs., death of	54
Commissionpossession of Ireland, duration of	8	Constabulary British connotation	60
Commission related demotion of	7	Constantiaty, Direish connectation	
possession of freland, duration of	- 4	character of	62
rule defiance of	73	Consul-General of Irish Republic to	
fails	101	II C of I I Formittt	
Talls		U. S., Cl. J. L. Fawsitt	
sergeant-major killed	65	Consuls. Republican, located	106
tradition violation of	79	Co operation festered by Republic	106
failssergeant-major killedtradition, violation of	75	Co-operation rostered by respublic	50
	10	Co-operative creamery	90
terror, failure of	105	Congressmen, invitations to Connolly, Mrs., death of Constabulary, British connotation character of Consul-General of Irish Republic to U. S., cf. J. L. Fawsitt Consuls, Republican, located Co-operation fostered by Republic Co-operative creamery Co-operative movement Urish described	7
was of instificatify	3.7	Irish described Co-operatives established Cork. 2, 7, 29, 32, 47, 71, allegiance to Republic boy shot by Black and Tans burning of, attributed to "Sinn Fein	50
violate Hague Convention	0.0	IIIsh described	
violate Hague Convention	32	Co-operatives established	106
Broderick Daniel J 29, 79,	84	Cork 2 7 29 32 47 71	101
Bluderick, Daniel J	108	Colk	
report on Republican Courts	100	allegiance to Republic	105
testimony, allegiance to Republic in		hov shot by Black and Tans	17
Cork danger of roads thieving Bryce, Mrs. Annan 3	105	bearing of ettributed to "Sinn Foin	
COPK	100	burning of, attributed to Shin Fell	
danger of roads	55	Extremists'	39
thioxing	81	shamber of commerce commands in-	
thieving	4	Extremists''	4.4
Bryce, Mrs. Annan	, 4	destruction of employers' federation estimate of damage to fire brigade, deposition of	41
Bryce report on Belgian atrocities	98	destruction of	39
Dive report on Desgram acrosmos	4.5	destinction of the second	41
Buckley	45	employers rederation	7.1
brothers, case of	22	estimate of damage to	41
accordinated by British military	4.4	fire brigade deposition of	39
assassinated by Dittish Innitially	0.0	inte brigade, deposition of	
Brycker sport on Bengian attoches. 19, brothers, case of assassinated by British military Burke, British sergeant, killed 52, Burking of Mollowa military apparation	92	harbor boardinvestigation by British government.	41
Burning of Mallow, a military operation	35	investigation by British government	41
Dulling of Marion, a mineral operation	47	Investigation by British Bovern	81
of towns		looting in	
Buttevant	33	looting in	38
roid of	4.5		101
raid at27,	10	report on British forces	
		resignations of magistrates	101
Caddan, Constable John Joseph, tes-		testimony of O'Callaghan	39
Caddan, Constable sond socopin, tes	6.7	resignations of magistrates testimony of O'Callaghan threats to rebels 'Weekly Examiner' Corofin, flogging at Coroner's jury, findings, MacCurtain	96
timony 18, 27,		threats to repels	
Galway	29	"Weekly Examiner"	48
Galway	86	Conofin floreing of	81
Cadets		Coronn, nogging at	01
Cameron Highlanders	92	Coroner's jury, indings, MacCurtain	
Buckley case	24	murder	39
O Dickley case	48	Decree and a mondist	59
Buckley case	40	Rooney murder verdict	0.0
Carson Sir Edward	113	Swansea verdict	10
our point Danier artification of the	0.5	Commonia iunion summoned by British	
Carson, Sir Edward	50	murder Rooney murder verdict Swansea verdict Coroner's juries summoned by British, verdicts of Correspondence, De Valera and British	
organizes Ulster volunteers	67	verdicts of	44
refuses invitation	3	Correspondence De Valera and British	
Teruses invitation	0	Correspondence, Do valeta and Dittish	2
Cashell barracks	93	embassyparliament from O'Callaghan	
Casualties, British, in open war-		parliament from O'Callaghan	41
fore	65	nasanorts and vises	6
1410 02,		passports and vises	0.0
fare	78	Cotter, Rev. Dr. James H., Galway	29
to British forces categories of	76	passports and vises Cotter, Rev. Dr. James H., Galway. home destroyed	48
Cote-series of Dulter		toatimons	10
to British forces, categories of Categories of British casualties Catholics and non-Catholics, number	76	testimony	19
Catholics and non-Catholics, number		Calway	55
of		Coughlin Alderman	88
of		Cousimin, Auderman	0.0
Catholic workers, expulsion of	114		83
victims of Illster pograms	114 112	Mrs. Eamon home and shop looted	
TACULARIO OF CURRENT BORITORIS	114 112 112	Mrs. Eamon home and shop looted	
Corroll Edith	114 112 112		114
Cavell, Edith	95	Clare	114 52
Cavell, Edith	114 112 112 95 27	Clare	114
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry	95 27	Clare	114 52
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry	95	Councils  Courtney Sean testimony raiding and	114 52 108
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry Cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to Hansard, secret military investi-	27 41	Councils  Courtney Sean testimony raiding and	114 52 108
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry Cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to Hansard, secret military investi-	27 41	Councils  Courtney Sean testimony raiding and	114 52 108
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry Cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to Hansard, secret military investi-	95 27 41 44	Councils  Courtney Sean testimony raiding and	114 52 108 83 14
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry Cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to Hansard, secret military investi- gation Chadwick Cantain	95 27 41 44	Councils Courtney, Sean, testimony raiding and looting Courts, British disuse of in Ireland	114 52 108 83 14 101
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry Cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to Hansard, secret military investi- gation Chadwick Cantain	95 27 41 44	Clare Councils Courtney, Sean, testimony raiding and looting Courts, British disuse of in Ireland Republican	114 52 108 83 14
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry Cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to Hansard, secret military investi- gation Chadwick Cantain	95 27 41 44	Clare Councils Courtney, Sean, testimony raiding and looting Courts, British disuse of in Ireland Republican	114 52 108 83 14 101 108
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry Cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to Hansard, secret military investi- gation Chadwick Cantain	95 27 41 44	Clare Councils Courtney, Sean, testimony raiding and looting Courts, British disuse of in Ireland Republican	114 52 108 83 14 101
Cavendish-Bentinck, Lord Henry Cecil, Lord R., Cork citizens protest to Hansard, secret military investi-	95 27 41 44	Councils Courtney, Sean, testimony raiding and looting Courts, British disuse of in Ireland	114 52 108 83 14 101 108

Cramp, C. T	4	Editors, invitations to	- 1
Cramp, O. a. 59	8.3	Election	ō
Cravell, Miss	00	Election, general in freland, 1916	٥
testimony—		issue 1919	- 8
looting	81		113
	2.0	Emmet Dehent	116
Walsh	50	Emmet, Robert	110
Creameries, burning of		Employers Federation, Cork	41
Creed, John, held up	84	English, Rev. Michael	68
Creameries, burning of Creed, John, held up Croke Park	19	testimony	2.1
CIURO I ZIA	96	Emmet, Robert Employers' Federation, Cork English, Rev. Michael testimony Englishwomen's International League, report of	21
massacre and Black and Tans		Englishwomen's International League,	
massacre and Black and Tans	44	report of	100
reprisal	3.2	Ennistymon	47
C J. ot or and	5.9	The second second	4 4 5
Crops destroyed	04	Episcopai rector	115
Crowley, D. F	115	Essex	15
testimony-		Ennistymon Episcopal rector Essex Evidence, method of gathering	- 9
	1 (.0	Directice, method of Sathering	4
public meetings	103	Farley, murder of	63
resignations from British forces	63	Tarrey, marker of	100
Cruise Inspector	92	Fawsitt, J. L	103
Ciulae, inspector	62	testimony—	
testimony, Gaiway reprisal45,		oconomic conditions	106
Cumner, flogging at	81	economic conditions	106
Curfew Cork	39	industrial organization	100
Cruise, Inspector testimony, Galway reprisal45, Cumner, flogging at Curfew, Cork			106
Dublin	57	land banks loan Republican leaders Feakle 17, Fermoy 33, Findings, statement of Commission, 13, Fines levied by British forces Fires in Cork	106
		Demokline a lee door	
Dall Eirann	108	Republican leaders	106
Daily Hamald Landon 02	100	Feakle 17,	47
Daily Herald, London		Fermov 33.	4.5
Damage. Cork claims	41	Tindings statement of Commission 19	14
Danckert Deasey, General	41	Findings, statement of Commission, 13,	
Denger Comerci	76	Fines levied by British forces	11
Deasey, General		Fires in Cork	3.9
orders indiscriminate slaving	92	Direct Lancachine Dugilions	0.9
orders to police	57	First Lancashire Fusiliers	34
Death and the feet committee owner	95	Fitzgerald, hunger strike	60
orders to police		Fires in Cork First Lancashire Fusiliers Fitzgerald, hunger strike Flogging of Irish France, Irish Consul	81
for harboring rebels	£5	Enance Inich Congul	106
Declaration of Independence Irish	8	France, Irish Consul	100
Deviatation of Independence, 1115h	86	Freeman's Journal	70
for harboring rebels  Declaration of Independence, Irish Demysey, Frank  65, testinony lawless Mallow  32,		Freeman's Journal Free speech suspended in Ireland French, Lord, abets insurrection	35
testimony	18	Franch Lard abote incurrection	13
lowlede	30	French, Lord, abets insuffection	
30-11	5.4		73
Mallow		refuses invitation	3
trainmen boycott	60	Friends Pritish 4	100
Denmark Irish Consul	106	Filends, Dittish	100
Domination by Deitich 1017 1010 1010	35	report on Republican courts	108
Mallow 32. trainmen boycott Denmark, Irish Consul Deportations by British, 1917, 1918, 1919		Friends, British	
Deported	11	public testimony, Republican Government Committee of, report of101,	106
		A - Address - D 11 C A	105
Depositions of pricenors	90	testimony, Republican Government	105
Barry, torture of prisoners		Committee of, report of101,	109
Buckley	83	Functioning of Irigh secret service	73
fire brigade, Cork	39	The series Tries discourse for her Deit	
Kelly M	68	Functioning of Irish secret service Funerals, Irish, disrespect for by Brit-	
NCHy, M	68	ish	59
Depositions—  Barry, torture of prisoners  Buckley		of murdered officers	98
Nunan. Patrick	26	Furnog Poul 4 101	106
Jr	26	rumas, raul	100
	83	ish of nurdered officers Furnas, Paul 4, 101, report of Society of Friends	109
O'Grady	0.5	regard to the transfer of the control of the contro	71
Derham, John	3	"G" Division, secret service	41
testimony—		Gaelic League	115
Dalbaiggan gools of	79	Galvin Constable Daniel	6.2
Daibriggan, sack of		Galway 19 29 25 45 47 57 71 82	, 92
Balbriggan, sack of burning of Balbriggan Balbriggan refugees 30, Burke	48	Gaelic League 7, Galvin, Constable Daniel Galway, 18, 32, 35, 45, 47, 57, 71, 83 police 27, 45	, 54
Balbriggan refugees30.	54	police	62
Rurko	62		62
Dulko		Coddon Sir Angleland	- 9
Cochian case	79	Geudes, bil Auckland	-
Gibbons	30	General in command confirms septence	
la wloge	30	Geddes, Sir Auckland	95
pillage of Delhuigeen		British, commends Galway assassins	45
lawless pillage of Balbriggan De Roiste	81	Commends darway assabbins	93
De Roiste	41	George, Lloyd	
Destruction of animals	52	German army in Belgium	98
aranmarias	5.0	Gibbons John murdered	30
creameries		Cardinal	- 1
crops	52	Circult T Acatiment	114
industries	48	Cardinal Ginnell, Lawrence, testimony Dublin, March, 1920	
De Valera President Eamon 2	106	Dublin, March, 1920	55
correspondence with	- 0	Glebe House	48
correspondence with	4	Covernor military orders homes de-	
correspondence with Deviin, Hansard, secret military tri-		Glebe House	4.0
bunals	44	Still gear	48
Dishanasty of Pritish foress	86		1
Distrollesty of Diffish forces		Granard	32
Donovan, nome destroyed	48	Change Man Aller Changer	0.2
Donovan, home destroyed Dorgan, Michael home destroyed	48	Greene, Mrs. Alice Stoptord	
Drunkenness	8.6	Greene, Mrs. Alice Stopford Greene, Mrs. Alice Stopford Greenwood, Sir Hamar 92, Cork citizens protest to denies robberies Hansard, Major Burnes	95
Calaran		Cork citizens protest to	41
Garway	29	denies repheries	
Galway Mailow	33	demes robberies	83
	18	Hansard, Major Burnes	32
Dublin 00	116	Balbriggan	44
Dublin 92, 1		Balbriggan Mrs. Quinn	79
prevalence among British forces: 11, Dublin	11	mis. Quilli	
atrocities	27	on secret military tribunals	44
Lunch shot	19		95
LIVICH, SHOT		protection property in Cork	41
restrictions in	57	nofugos invitation	41
Dublin Castle, cf. Tudor		refuses invitation	3
Durver Thomas	7.5	responsibility for	98
Dwyci, indinas		"Weekly Summary"	96
shot	19	Crow Ford Pritigh in Iroland	101
shotverdict of coroner's jury	62	omeral morals protection property in Cork refuses invitation responsibility for "Weekly Summary" Grey, Earl, British in Ireland Criffin, Father, murdered	101
		Griffin, Father, murdered	39
Economic causes, religious strife 1	113	Griffith, Arthur	4
commission appointed by Depublican		Guarantees immunity to Constable Moo	70
commission appointed by Republican	100	protection to Mell-	0.0
government	100	protection to Manow	33
government	105	Griffin, Father, murdered 2; Griffith, Arthur 2; Guarantees immunity to Constable Mee protection to Mallow Guilfoil, P. J., testimony funerals	17
73	106	funerals	59
program, Republican			

antimates allowinges to Bonublic	111	Kavanagh, Teresa, wounded	27
Hackett, Francis	65	Kelly, Michael, deposes, Smyth Kenry 52,	68 68
police killedtestimony, attack on Irish political	100	Kenry 52.  Kenworthy, Com., Cork citizens protest to Keogh, Miles, Barry's deposition Kildare	
	103 106	Kengh Miles Barry's deposition	41 88
economic commission religious riots Hague Convention Article 46, violated violated 92, Hale, Thomas, tortured	111	Kildare	52
Hague Convention	45	Kiley, Hansard, military tribunals	44
violated	52 95	Kildare Kiley, Hansard, military tribunals Kilkenny, Mayor of "hostage". Killings by Britlsh forces 1917, '18, '19 Croke Park discriminate of Irish excused by British in Ireland infrequency in normal times MacCurtain	93 35
Hale, Thomas, tortured	88	Croke Park	32
Hampsine	15	discriminate of Irish	$\frac{11}{27}$
Hansard—	79	in Ireland infrequency in normal times	62
case of Mrs. Quinn criticism of British publications	17	MacCurtain	37
Croke Parksecret military tribunals	3 2 4 4	miscellaneous Killing of Black and Tans British officers	71
Sir Hamar Greenwood on Balbriggan	44	British officers	73 32
Harbor Board, Cork Harte tortured	41	British officers Irish by British "police" prisoners	11
Harte tortured	88	Quirk	$\frac{26}{29}$
Hartnett, Mrs., men assault Haughton, Benj. Headford Henderson, Arthur	41	Republicans	13
Headford	83	Republicans Sinn Feiners	11
Cork citizens protest to	41	Globons, James	30 30
Cork citizens protest to Herman, Cannon Higginson, H. W., on hostages	33	Killings ordered by Div. Com. Smyth	92
Higginson, H. W., on hostages	93	list complled by Republican Governm't Republicans in custody	19
reprisals	$\frac{47}{96}$	Thurles	2 2 2 1
looted	83	Walsh, Councillor Galway	19
looted Homes raided, 1920 Home rule, Irish, Act of 1914	54	without provocation	36
hill and capitalism	113	testimony of	$\frac{67}{22}$
bill and capitalism	48	Thurles Walsh, Councillor Galway without provocation King, Mrs. A. B., Galway. 29, testimony of inscriminate firing refugees	44
1105pitta	3 2 2 1	refugees King's Beuch, decision state of war Knockgriffin, homes destroyed at Knockscuvva	55
County Limerick	92	Knockgriffin, homes destroyed at	10 48
of British forces	13	Knockscuvva	88
of British forces House of Commons, cf. Hansard "Hue and Cry"	17	Rrumm	63
nue and Cry	11	Krumm  Black and Tan, Galway  death of	67
Identity, military criminals	45		
Identification methods	$\frac{21}{21}$	Labor Commission, Brltish on Cork Irish, on Cork	41 41
Immunity, sexual crimes	86	Party, British delegates	3
Imperial British, cf. British Incitement to murder		Party, British delegates vises American Commission movement Irish	6
Incitement to murder	76	movement, Irish4.	- 7
wiolongo	17	report British 6	0.8
violence	17 48	report, British	98 113
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying	17 48 48	movement, Irish 4, report, British 6, solidarity of, Protestant and Catholic Lahlnch	47
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Industries coroner's abolished by British	17 48 48 106 22		47 15
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Industries coroner's abolished by British	13	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution	47
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Industries coroner's abolished by British	41	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution	47 15 106 108 4
Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested	13	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order	47 15 106 108 4 60
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of	41	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75
rolence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent	41 41 41	Lancashires Lancashires Land banks  Lourts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69
rolence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent	41 41 41	Lancashires Lancashires Land banks  Lourts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75
rolence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent	41 41 41	Lancashires Lancashires Land banks  Lourts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24
rolence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent	41 41 41	Lancashires Lancashires Land banks  Lourts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 24
rolence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent	41 41 41	Lancashires Lancashires Land banks  Lourts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24
rolence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering of Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent	41 41 41	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham, Commissioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 24 115 112 68
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing. opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8,	41 41 41 41 7 70 13 11 15 10 8	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham, Commissioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 24 115 112 68
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing. opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry	41 41 41	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham, Commissioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Euckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 24 115 112 68
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing. opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen,	41 41 41 41 7 70 13 11 15 10 8	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham Commissioner Ley de Fuga	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 24 115 112 68 65 105
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing. opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster. 8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors,	41 41 41 41 7 70 13 11 15 10 8	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commlssioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked Loan floated by Dail Eirann Local government. Republican, allegi-	47 15 106 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 115 112 68 68
Violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919	41 41 41 47 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commlssioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked Loan floated by Dail Eirann Local government. Republican, allegi-	47 15 106 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 24 115 112 68 68 65 105
Violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919	41 41 41 7 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commlssioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked Loan floated by Dail Eirann Local government. Republican, allegi-	47 15 108 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 24 115 112 68 68 65 105
Violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster. 8, International law Investigation. cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irishmen killed by British 'police'.	41 41 41 41 77 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked Loan floated by Dail Eirann Local government. Republican, allegiance increasing Logue, Cardinal 2, 3, London Daily Herald 93, London Daily Herald 93, Londonderry, religious riot 2, Loot, perguisite of murder	47 15 106 4 60 30 75 69 68 43 24 24 115 112 68 68 65 105
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation. cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations republicates	41 41 41 7 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked Loan floated by Dail Eirann Local government. Republican, allegiance increasing Logue, Cardinal 2, 3, London Daily Herald 93, London Daily Herald 93, Londonderry, religious riot 2, Loot, perguisite of murder	477 156 108 4 600 300 75 69 688 433 244 115 112 688 65 105 108 4 100 111 838 868 888
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation. cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations republicates	41 41 41 41 47 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11	Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham, Commissioner Ley de Fuga	477 155 108 4 600 375 699 688 244 244 115 1108 685 1008 1111 833 868 838 8388
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing. opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster. 8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance, non-violent volunteers restore order	41 41 41 41 7 70 13 11 15 10 8 8 116 11 11 37 37 37 11 73 7	Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham, Commissioner Ley de Fuga	477 106 108 46 600 75 69 68 43 24 24 21 112 68 65 105 108 41 100 111 183 86 883 83 83 83 83 83
Violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation. cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance, non-violent volunteers restore order denied arms	41 41 41 41 47 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11 37 37 11 17 73 7	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga	477 151066 1088 400 300 755 698 433 224 421 1122 688 655 105 108 401 1111 833 863 833 833 293 333
Violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation. cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance, non-violent volunteers restore order denied arms	41 41 41 41 47 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11 37 37 11 17 73 7	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga	477 151066 1088 400 300 755 698 433 224 421 1122 688 655 105 108 401 1111 833 863 833 833 293 333
rollence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing. opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation. cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance, non-violent volunteers restore order denied arms workers refuse to operate trains Irwin, Rev. J. A., Presbyterian Republican imprisoned	111 411 411 41 417 70 113 111 115 110 8 116 111 117 37 37 111 73 77 60 1111 67 60 113	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga	477 151066 1088 40030 75569 68843 2244 115568 68565 105 108883 8383 2993 333813 883 883 883 883 883 883 883 883 883
violence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing. opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster. 8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance, non-violent volunteers restore order	111 411 411 41 417 70 113 111 115 110 8 116 111 117 37 37 111 73 77 60 1111 67 60 113	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked Loan floated by Dail Eirann Local government. Republican, allegiance increasing Logue, Cardinal 2, 3, London Daily Herald 93, Londonderry, religious riot 2, Loot, perquisite of murder Looting by British forces 18, Coughlin home and shop Courtney home directed by officers British forces Galway by R. I. C. Mallow 1320 O'Grady home Walsh home Lowndes, County Inspector	477 151066 1088 400 300 755 688 433 244 115 1112 688 685 100 1111 836 838 838 838 838 838 838 838 838 838
rollence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance, non-violent volunteers restore order denied arms workers refuse to operate trains Irwin, Rev. J. A., Presbyterian Republican imprisoned Italy, Irish Consul	41 41 41 77 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11 37 37 11 73 7 60 111 67 60	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked Loan floated by Dail Eirann Local government. Republican, allegiance increasing Logue, Cardinal 2, 3, London Daily Herald 93, Londonderry, religious riot 2, Loot, perquisite of murder Looting by British forces 18, Coughlin home and shop Courtney home directed by officers British forces Galway by R. I. C. Mallow 1320 O'Grady home Walsh home Lowndes, County Inspector	477 151066 1088 40030 75569 68843 2244 115568 68565 105 108883 8383 2993 333813 883 883 883 883 883 883 883 883 883
rollence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance, non-violent volunteers restore order denied arms workers refuse to operate trains Irwin, Rev. J. A., Presbyterian Republican imprisoned Italy, Irish Consul	41 41 41 77 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11 37 37 11 73 7 60 111 67 60	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga. 22, 26, 27, British 'justice' Buckley case Limerick. 32, 47, 52, Lisburn. 96, Swanzy assassination of Listowell Littleton, barracks attacked Loan floated by Dail Eirann Local government. Republican, allegiance increasing Logue, Cardinal 2, 3, London Daily Herald 93, Londonderry, religious riot 2, Loot, perquisite of murder Looting by British forces 18, Coughlin home and shop Courtney home directed by officers British forces Galway by R. I. C. Mallow 1320 O'Grady home Walsh home Lowndes, County Inspector	477 151066 1088 6030 7559 688 424 224 1151 1122 688 655 105 1088 833 833 293 333 831 1622 4686 4866 4866 8838 8838 8838 8838 8838
rollence Industries, destruction of motives for destroying fostering ef Inquest, coroner's, abolished by British lynch, by military Inquiry, Cork, report suppressed civilian requested impartial demanded by Chamber of Commerce in Ireland, British prevent parliamentary refused Smyth demanded Inquisition of civilian population Inspector, British wounded Inspectors, officers of R. I. C. Insurrection, method of suppressing opposed by British Insurrectionary movement in Ulster.8, International law Investigation, cf. Inquiry Invitations to senators, congressmen, governors, mayors, editors, bishops Irish defense commences, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish retaliate, 1919 Irish policy of assassinations rebellions, dates Republic, cf. Republic resistance, non-violent volunteers restore order denied arms workers refuse to operate trains Irwin, Rev. J. A., Presbyterian Republican imprisoned Italy, Irish Consul	41 41 41 77 70 13 11 15 10 8 116 11 37 37 11 73 7 60 111 67 60	Lannen Lancashires Land banks courts, Republican institution Landsbury, George Law and order Lawless, James Lendrum, Captain execution of Letham. Commissioner Ley de Fuga	477 151064 6003007 699 6883 2442 24112 1112 6886 655 1005 1111 8368 8338 8338 293 345 177 624 454 454

141

character of	60	meaning of	32
duties	62	meaning ofpolicy condoned	47
kill Irish	11	Instituted by British	37
kill Irishkilled, estimate of	65	retaliation	35
murders of by Republican army persecute Republican officials	$\begin{smallmatrix} 10\\103\end{smallmatrix}$	Reprisals 30,	98 43
Perublican oniciais	109	defined by British forces	37
Republican	15	British excusatory term defined by British forces participation of British officers in.	45
Policemen	60		105
Policemen	73	difficulty of control endorsement of 1918 fosters co-operatives	74
repression legalized	10	endorsement of 1918	8
Political prisonersstrife, economic causes	60	fosters co-operatives	106
strife, economic causes	113	functioning ofresponsibility for assassinations	76
Population, Sinn Fein	92	Republican army, atrocities	17
	98	attacks Mallow barracks	65
Presbyterian minister President of Irish Republic, cf. Prof. De Valera Prisoners, assassination of pretext for shooting	115	attacks Mallow barracks	8
President of Irish Republic, cf. Prof.		raids	65
De Valera	2	treatment of prisoners	65
Prisoners, assassination of	26	Council	103
pretext for shooting	22 83	Protestants use	108 115
ronned	88	Protestants use	65
torturedtreatment by Republicans	65	kill members of British forces	10
violence to	83	government	105
violence to	10	allegiance to, percentage	105
of raids for arms	74	composition of	106
by British forces	13	effective list of killings compiled by supported by majority officials attacked	118
by British high command	93	nst of kinings complied by	108
of restrictions in Dublin	67 45	officials attacked	103
of restrictions in Dublin Property, destruction of Protestant clergymen at MacCurtain	10	organizations attacked	103
funeral	90	police	109
funeralsettlement hayricks burned	52	organizations attacked police records destroyed records destroyed	103
societies Orange lodges	111	records destroyed	103 65
unionists	115 76	treatment of prisoners	4
Provisional government Relfast	8	workers, expulsion of	112
Publications, criticized	17	vlewpoint	57
Publications, criticized	1	assassination of	13
		attack Mallow barracks	32 68
Queenstownresignation of magistrates81,	108	assassination of attack Mallow barracks ''execute'' murderers of MacCurtain Swanzy	68
resignation of magistrates81,	100 96	raid Mallow barracks	52
Quinn, Mrs. Ellen	79	siain in custody	22
Shouting of			
Quirk, murder of	19	Ulster Council	111
Quirk, murder of		Ulster Council	
	19 38	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork	63
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral	19 38 19	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork	
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos, Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces	19 38 19 35	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork	63 101 75 60
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos, Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces	19 38 19 35 27	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society"	63 101 75
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38.	19 38 19 35	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ire-	63 101 75 60 96
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38.	19 38 19 35 27 39 33 83	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ire-	63 101 75 60
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow	19 38 19 35 27 39 33 83	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 192010, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow	19 38 19 35 27 39 33 83 83	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 192010, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112 96
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow	19 38 19 35 27 39 33 83 87 83	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 192010, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112 96 92
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919	19 38 19 35 27 39 33 83 83	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 192010, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112 96 92 95
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation	19 38 19 357 39 33 83 67 83 85	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112 96 92 95
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow 0 Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguissed Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920	19 38 19 327 33 83 83 83 67 67 77	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C. at Bantry British propaganda among	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112 96 92 95
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow 0 Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguissed Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920	19 38 19 37 33 32 33 33 36 37 47 67 35	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C. at Bantry British propaganda among	63 1011 75 600 96 11 45 112 962 95 22 17 15 63
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow 38, O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Visib horace 1000	19 38 19 37 39 33 32 37 37 67 35 67 65 2	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C. at Bantry British propaganda among	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112 96 92 92 17 15 63
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow 38, O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Visib horace 1000	19 38 19 37 33 32 33 33 36 37 47 67 35	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C. at Bantry British propaganda among	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112 96 92 95 22 17 163 29
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ullster, 1914	38 9 35 7 35 3 3 3 2 2 7 6 7 3 5 5 2 1 0 8 8	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C. at Bantry British propaganda among	63 101 75 60 96 11 45 112 96 92 92 17 15 63
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ullster, 1914	19 319 3279333227 3338327673520886 5050886	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 192010, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 7600 96 1145 1196 92 95 22 177 163 29 44 63 1113
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg. Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38. Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed	19 319 327 333 333 335 477 3520 867 6520 861	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 192010, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 7600 96 1145 1196 92 95 22 177 163 29 44 63 1113
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed	19 319 327 333 327 47 673 510 886 18 961 886 18	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 7600 96 1145 1196 92 95 22 177 163 29 44 63 1113
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed	19 319 327 333 327 47 673 510 886 18 961 886 18	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number	633 1011 755 600 96 111 45 112 96 92 22 22 17 15 63 29 44 63 111 83 83 111
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg. Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland	19 38 19 32 39 33 33 33 33 34 76 76 76 51 88 61 88 86 18 82 85 85 85 86 86 86 86 86 86 86 86 86 86 86 86 86	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number	63 1011 7600 96 1145 1196 92 95 22 177 163 29 44 63 1113
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Robels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland	19 38 19 327 39 327 39 83 83 74 67 65 10 88 94 1 82 55 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51 51	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 75 600 96 111 45 112 96 22 22 177 15 63 29 44 46 31 111 83 83 111 60 73 73
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rehels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom	19 38 195 277 333 832 673 835 673 652 941 832 551 1114	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 75 600 96 111 45 112 96 22 22 177 15 63 29 44 46 31 111 83 83 111 60 73 73
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom issue	19 38 195 27 9 33 3 8 32 7 67 3 5 5 1 8 8 6 6 7 3 5 5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 75 600 96 111 45 112 96 22 22 177 15 63 29 44 46 31 111 83 83 111 60 73 73
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom issue	19 38 195 27 9 33 3 8 32 7 67 3 5 5 1 8 8 6 6 7 3 5 5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C 38, at Bantry British propaganda among description members estifly . 18, 62, members shot, Galway verdict of coroner's jury Richards, Black and Tans Riot—religious—Londonderry Robheries, complaints to Macready Robhery, Cork Robinson, Mrs. Annot Erskine . 3, 18, testlmony— British casualties distribution of troops Home Rule Bill Swanzy Ulster pogroms	63 1011 75 600 96 111 45 112 96 92 92 95 63 29 44 43 111 83 83 111 111 111 111 111 111 111
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom issue peace rlots services, presence of armed forces at	19 38957933382278352673520888618255111111517	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C 38, at Bantry British propaganda among description members estifly . 18, 62, members shot, Galway verdict of coroner's jury Richards, Black and Tans Riot—religious—Londonderry Robheries, complaints to Macready Robhery, Cork Robinson, Mrs. Annot Erskine . 3, 18, testlmony— British casualties distribution of troops Home Rule Bill Swanzy Ulster pogroms	63 1011 75 600 96 111 45 112 96 22 22 177 15 63 29 44 46 31 111 83 83 111 60 73 73
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom issue peace rlots services, presence of armed forces at	1 9 8 9 5 7 9 3 3 3 3 3 2 7 9 3 3 3 3 8 3 2 7 6 7 3 5 5 5 1 1 1 4 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C. 38, at Bantry British propaganda among description members testifly 18, 62, members shot, Galway verdict of coroner's jury Richards, Black and Tans Riot—religious—Londonderry Robheries, complaints to Macready Roblery, Cork Robinson, Mrs. Annot Erskine 3, 18, testimony— British casualties distribution of troops Home Rule Bill Swanzy Ulster pogroms Rochestown Rooney killed Russell, George (AE.) 2, 3,	63 1011 75 600 96 111 45 112 96 92 92 95 63 29 44 43 111 83 83 111 111 111 111 111 111 111
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom issue peace riots services, presence of armed forces at strife Report of British Labor Commission.	19 38957933382278352673520888618255111111517	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 755 6009 96 111 45 92 95 22 22 17 15 63 31 111 83 111 113 113 1111 83 60 73 1111 1111 83 85 64 74 74 74 74 74 74 74 74 74 74 74 74 74
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg. Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home	19 3895793333276735208861825551114 111151731419	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C. 38, at Bantry British propaganda among description members testifly 18, 62, members shot, Galway verdict of coroner's jury Richards, Black and Tans Riot—religious—Londonderry Robheries, complaints to Macready Roblery, Cork Robinson, Mrs. Annot Erskine 3, 18, testimony— British casualties distribution of troops Home Rule Bill Swanzy Ulster pogroms Rochestown Rooney killed Russell, George (AE.) 2, 3, testimony— destruction of creameries	63 1011 755 600 96 111 45 112 95 22 217 115 63 29 44 43 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 113 11
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg. Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom issue peace rlots services, presence of armed forces at strife Report of British Labor Commission Friends, English Irish Labor Commission	19 38952793333822735565208856735544832551511114115117711117111171111711117111	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society" Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C. 38, at Bantry British propaganda among description members testifly 18, 62, members shot, Galway verdict of coroner's jury Richards, Black and Tans Riot—religious—Londonderry Robheries, complaints to Macready Roblery, Cork Robinson, Mrs. Annot Erskine 3, 18, testimony— British casualties distribution of troops Home Rule Bill Swanzy Ulster pogroms Rochestown Rooney killed Russell, George (AE.) 2, 3, testimony— destruction of creameries	63 1011 755 600 96 111 45 112 95 22 217 115 63 29 44 43 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 113 11
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg. Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom issue peace rlots services, presence of armed forces at strife Report of British Labor Commission Friends, English Irish Labor Commission	19 3895279 3338279 33388327673 6736521088648 96182555111111111111111111111111111111111	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 755 600 96 111 45 112 95 22 217 115 63 29 44 43 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 113 11
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home	19 389579333327673552088354767355551144115111111111111111111111111111	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 755 600 96 111 45 112 95 22 217 115 63 29 44 43 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 111 113 83 113 11
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg, Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home	19 389579333327673552088354767355551144115111111111111111111111111111	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63 1011 75 60 96 111 45 112 96 92 22 217 115 83 1111 83 62 62 1111 83 62 62 1111 83 64 64 74 64 64 64 64 64 64 64 64 64 64 64 64 64
Rabbi, at MacCurtain funeral Ragg. Thos. Dwyer, shot Raid by British forces Buttevant on MacCurtain home 38, Mallow O'Grady home Republicans at Mallow Raiders, disguised Raids, Black and Tans, Headford British, 1917, 1918, 1919 for arms, proclamation number in 1920 on barracks by Republicans Irish homes, 1920 Republicans for arms Rebellion, Irish, 1916 Ulster, 1914 Rebels, threats to Records, Republican destroyed Redmond, John Refugees, Balbriggan testimony of Mrs. King Regiments of British army in Ireland Religious controversy freedom issue peace rlots services, presence of armed forces at strife Report of British Labor Commission Friends, English Irish Labor Commission	19 389579333327673552088354767355551144115111111111111111111111111111	Ulster Council Resignations from British forces, number magistrates in Cork R. I. C. Resistance, Irish Resolutions, "Anti-Sinn Fein Society' Responsibility, British conditions in Ireland Restoration of Order Act, 1920. 10, Retaliation, threats made by Orangemen Retalations, official R. A. M. C. R. I. C	63101766096611145622221771563822217715131112111136225774450105

Republican 73		60
Secretary for Ireland, cf. Sir Hamar	Mallow	57
Greenwood	Dernam, Balbriggan refugees	54
Senators, approval of	burning of Balbriggan factory Cechran case	48 79
invitations to 1 Seventeenth Lancers 15 Mallow 22	pillage, Balbriggan English Fawsitt, industrial organization, 105 Irish loan Galvin	81
Mallow 32	English	21
Mallow 32 Sexual crimes, immunity from 86 Shaw, George Bernard 4	Fawsitt, industrial organization, 105	106
Shaw, George Bernard4	Irish loan	105
Sherlock, John       71, 75         Shields, Rev. T. T.       4	Galvin Grinnell, Dublin religious controversy Greenwood Guifeil 17	76
Shooting indiscriminate	Grinnell, Dublin	55
ordered by General Lucas68. 74	Greenwood	114
Shooting indiscriminate   43		59
"Shot for Trying to Escape" 24	funerals  Hackett, economic commission	59
Simon, Sir John 4	Hackett, economic commission	103
"Sinn Fein Extremists"37, 98	Irish political life religious riots	103
British term39, 41	religious riots	111
enect on Irish Republicans 39	Allig, Galway	29
MacCurtain murder	refugeessearchlight in indiscriminate firing	55 44
Sinn Feiners, indiscriminate slaying of 92	MacSwiney British attack Irich polit.	77
Killing of   11	ical life	103
percent of population 92	British oppression, Irish endurance	74
policy in Ulster 114		108
threatened 96 Skerries, murder 71 Smyth, Colonel Division Commander, 10, 73, 76, and 112 addressed R. I. C. 68 exborts to murder 68 orders indiscriminate slaying 92 Society of Friends, cf. Friends Spain, Irish Consul 106 Sples, British, 37, 71, 76 killed by Republicans 10 "Sportsmanship" British 86 St. Brendan's School 115	restraint of Republicans	103
Smyth Colonel Division 71	spies  Member of British forces  "murders of police"	71
10, 73, 76, and	"murders of police"	17 10
addressed R. I. C	Mohan 24, 73,	
exhorts to murder	Morgan	21
orders indiscriminate slaying 92	British attack on Irish nolltical life	
Society of Friends, cf. Friends	Dublin streets 21, wakes	55
Spain, Irish Consul 106	Thurles 21,	54
Spies, British, 37, 71, 76	wakes	57
killed by Republicans 10	Murphy Nolan, flogging	86
"Sportsmanship" British 86	Nolan, nogging	81
St. Brendan's School	Galway O'Callaghan	29
State of War—decision of King's Bench 10 State of War—decision of King's Bench 10 Stateman official—Rris Major at Carle 48	O'Callaghanattacks on Republican organizations	102
State of War—decision of King's Bench 10 Statement, official—BrigMajor at Cork 48	Buckley case	24
Statement, official—BrigMajor at Cork 48 States represented in American Comm'n 1	Cork 39.	41
	Cork 39, locting, 1920 Republican government	81
Cork report suppressed	Republican government	105
Cork report suppressed	police O'Grady, ralding and looting Robinson, British casualties distribution of troops Home Rule Bill Lisburn refugeage	109
forces 11	O'Grady, ralding and looting	83
of newspapers	Robinson, British casualties	60
Swanzy, District Inspector of R. I. C.,	Home Pule Pill	78
charged with MacCurtain murden	Home Rule Bill Lisburn refugees Swanzy murder Ulster pogroms Russell, burning of creameries Ruth Tangney drunkenness General Deasey's orders Toksvig, religious riots Townshend, Protestantism Turk, funerals Waish-Swanzy case looting Cork Miss S. MacCurtain home Wikinson, indiscriminate firing	113
charged with MacCurtain murder. 39 indicted by coroner's jury 10	Swanzy murder	112
Dari in Maccingan's murder 20	Ulster pogroms	111
transferred to Lisburn 68 Miss Irene 3	Russell, burning of creameries	50
Miss Irene 3	Ruth	105
	Tangney	17
Tangney, John, testimony	Gonorel Descovia and	94
drunkenness	Toksvig, religious riots	111
General Deasey's orders 57	Townshend. Protestantism	115
shot	Turk, funerals	62
Republican 100	Waish-Swanzy case	68
Teeling 74	looting Cork	81
arrested	Miss S.	87
Teeling	Wilkinson indicationing	39
	Wilkinson, indiscriminate firing	43 52
	West Clare and Limerick	02
Termes justificatifs" of British 37	land, Republican Government 1	05
failure of	Thieving by Brillian forces	81
failure of 105 intensification 37	Thomastown ambush	35
to suppress insurrection	Thomastown ambush Threats to rebels in Cork	96
restimony—	to Sinn Feiners	96
assassination of MacCurtain 37	digues of counts in	.03
Bennett 26	killings	00
Bennett 26 Republican courts 109 Protestantism Ulster 115	Threats to rebeis in Cork to Sinn Feiners  Thurles	57
Protestantism Ulster 115	Toksvig, Miss S.	11
Broderick, danger of roads 55	testimony economic conditions Belfast 1 religious feeling 1 riots	19
Caddan, Galway	economic conditions Belfast 1	13
Clarke 17	religious feeling 1	14
hold-ups	riots 1	11
shooting	Tone Wolfs	16
Cotter	Torture, prisoners	T 2
Cotter 19 Galway 29, 55	Torturing, Thomas Hala	88
Courtney—	Harte	88
looting	Towns burned, 1920	47
raiding 83	Townshend, Miss, testimony 10	08
Dempsey— 81	Tellifous   Feeling	15
	Trial by Republicans	74

of sples by Republicans	10	Wakes	57
Tribunal, English, demanded Cork	41	Walsh, Miss Anna, testimony, Black	
international demanded Cork	41	and Tans	81
military, trial of Teeling	ii	Swanzy case	68
	44	Walsh, Louis, election	114
Tribunals, British secret	76		19
Irish secret	96	Councillor Michael	83
military, morallty		home and shop looted	
Tuam 32,	47	murdered	30
Tubercurry	32	Patrick 63,	76
Tudor, Major-General	70	Miss Susanna	67
Black and Tans	68	testimony	39
Turk, Henry, testimony on funerals	59	looting Cork	81
		raid on MacCurtain home	39
Ulster Council	111	The Misses 37, 52,	75
counties	113	Warfare, rules of	10
delegation to U.S		Warnings to evacuate home	48
insurrection	8	"Weekly Freeman, The"	9 5
Protestant clergymen	4	"Weekly Irish Times" communication	48
riots, 1920	111	"Weekly Summary"17,	96
Sinn Fein policy		"Westminster Gazette"	100
statistics			73
UnionIst viewpoint	4	Wilkinson, Miss Ellen C3, 17,	18
volunteers	67	testimony	
armed	8	British casualties	60
Unionist Member Cork Harbor Board.	41	indiscriminate firing	4.4
	3	Limerick	52
viewpoint	8	religious toleration	115
Unionists armed, 1914		West Clare	5:
policy of British government	115	Wilson, Sir Henry abets insurrection	8
Uister Council	111	Witnesses, American	4
United States, Irish Consul		English	4
Urban Council, Templemore	63	Irish	3
Councils	108	invited	2
Mana Cla Thomas	4	list of	1
Vane, Sir Francis	*	safety of	2
Victoria Barracks, communique issued	0.5	Wolfe Tone	116
from	95	Women's International League 3,	
Viewpoint, Irish Republican	4	investigations of	
Ulster Unionist	4	of England, testimony, Republican	200
Unionlst	3	Government	10
Vises refused by British Embassy	-6		116
Volunteers, Irish	73	Trade Union League	
Ulster	67	Wormwood Scrubbs Prison	38



# Date Due

Third			Activities of the second second
5/1/44	New car	cd	
77799	1028		
		3 141	
NOV 2	1 2001		
<del>OCT 9</del>	2004		



# 2132

# BOSTON COLLEGE LIBRARY UNIVERSITY HEIGHTS CHESTNUT HILL, MASS.

Books may be kept for two weeks unless otherwise specified by the Librarian.

Two cents a day is charged for each book kept overtime.

If you cannot find what you want, ask the Librarian who will be glad to help you.

The borrower is responsible for books drawn in his name and for all accruing fines.



